Libro de la Vida Verdadera

(The Book of True Life)

Book VIII

Teachings 208-241

Teaching 208

- 1. You have awakened with the echo of my word and you have come from distant nations, towns and regions, by a long way of vicissitudes, with the longing to find the Master, and you have achieved the purpose of your struggles and sacrifices, because you have come to my presence. It is the first step you take on the path that will lead you to the top of the mountain where I went ahead to wait for you.
- 2. You have opened your heart like a clean book, so that I may write this teaching in it. Some have presented to me their understanding, in which I have also written my word, waiting for the heart to be sensitized, because this light will penetrate to the spirit, where it will find a dwelling from which it will not leave again.
- 3. My word has never been so clear and extensive as in this Third Time, in which I have come to humanize it. My word makes you understand what I gave you in the past two eras. My whole Doctrine is enclosed in two precepts that I bequeathed to you from the beginning "YOU WILL LOVE GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND SPIRIT" AND "YOU WILL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF". Later Jesus came to say to you: "LOVE ONE ANOTHER" and now I come to continue my teachings, to let my Work be completed among you, in fulfillment of my promise to return.
- 4. I did not appear at this time in the bosom of any church, because I came in search of my temple that exists in your heart. The solemnity of the liturgies, the splendor of the religious rites are not what attract my Spirit or signify my Church.
- 5. In the Second time, the princes and priests were waiting for the birth of the Messiah in the bosom of the church, however, I was not born among them, because I found the stable of Bethlehem cleaner, I found more love among the shepherds and more mercy in the harsh winter. That is why the theologians of that time were confused and why the kings persecuted me from my birth to my death.
- 6. Today theologians are confused again before my new coming, because the prophecies and announcements of it have not been interpreted correctly.
- 7. From the beginning my coming has been questioned even though I have given you proofs, testifying to myself, and in this way I have raised the faith in the hearts of my people.
- 8. Great multitudes of disciples have arisen at this time, but with being so great, they do not manage to possess the faith and strength that those twelve who followed me had in the Second Time. And what are you going to do after my departure? You all know that I am speaking to you, within the last three years of the teaching that you will receive through human

understanding. If you truly understood me, you would have the certainty that I am eternally with you, that I am eternally speaking to you. But who are those who are preparing to feel my divine presence and to hear my voice? Who will reach by 1950, the time marked for my departure, spirituality enough to communicate with the Master without the need for a pedestal?

- 9. I will not be offended if you do not offer me altars or flowers or if you do not light lamps for me, because what I have been looking for all along in the heart of man, is the spiritual altar.
- 10. The flowers are the offerings of the orchards and the valleys, whose fragrance and perfume, comes to Me as a tribute of love. Then do not usurp their offerings from the valleys and the gardens. Do not light lamps other than that of faith in my Divinity, for it will do you no good to light oil lamps if your heart is in darkness.
- 11. You have not managed to understand, and even less to practice the perfect Doctrine that I have revealed to you, and whose name of Trinitarian Marian Spiritualism says it all: spiritual elevation, recognition of the Trinity of divine manifestations and worship of Mary, the Divine Tenderness.
- 12. Before the beginning of the year 1948, I said to you through numerous spokespersons: "Prepare yourselves because I will reform your spiritual practices", because I do not want the world to judge you like the bad disciples, who have attracted their Master to participate in their superfluous customs. I have entrusted to you my perfect Work, which you must not deny with your deeds, everyone who rises to follow me, will carry his cross and deliver the truth with all his being, as far as it is possible and his powers allow it. You are not always ready, but I wish you always were, because at the least expected moment the test or the one in need may appear and you should be there instantly.
- 13. For parents, the burden of the cross is serious, because having brought the new generations into the world, he understood that this is not enough for them to finish their mission. The Father's Law for the first ones was this: "Grow and multiply" and in the current time, in which I find great evolution in the human spirit, I say to you again: "Grow and multiply", but do it not only in matter but in spirit, in virtues, in love. This is the Law of the beginning and the end to which you will fulfill, so that you may arrive satisfied in my presence and be able to say to me: Lord, behold my spiritual and human fulfillment, behold the fruit.
- 14. Beloved people: the times do not allow you to work; the elements, pain, war, conflicts and chaos, tell you every moment: Wake up and work! ...Let your heart be filled with this wine, which is the blood of the Master, so that it may overflow in life and in love upon your brothers.
- 15. See that my word comes from a Father who seeks you, who loves you and corrects you, who lifts you up when you stumble and heals you when you are sick. I have not even come on

this day to order you, simply to caress you. I am going to point out all your acts before your conscience, not one before another, because I am the veil that defends you from your enemies, so that you may listen in silence to the voice of the inner Judge and remember that the disciples of Jesus are to glorify the name of their Master with their works.

16. I often tell you about my departure, as I did with my apostles in the Second Time: "Jesus was surrounded by his disciples, all of whom were older than the Master, while some were in the Maturity of life, others were already in old age. There was only one younger than Jesus, it was John. The Teacher used to tell them about his upcoming departure and before that announcement, those men wondered: How does he talk about his upcoming departure if we are closer to the end? And the disciples could not understand how that man, all life, all love and strength, could die for the world. They could not conceive that He who came from the Father could cease to live. But Jesus kept talking about his departure, he kept saying goodbye, making those hearts get used to the idea of separation and understand that they should take advantage of the time and store that precious seed in the heart. Then someone said to his Master, "Lord, if anyone tries to touch you, we will prevent him," to which Jesus replied, "What is written will have to be and the will of the Father will be consummated, because sooner the Heavens and the Earth would disappear than his word would cease to be fulfilled."

17. the disciples, downcast and sad, listened and inwardly wondered what they could do when He was no longer among them? How could they fight alone among mankind? How could they give light to the blind, cleanse the leper, raise the dead and convert the sinner? The Master was reading their thoughts and on one occasion he told them: You will remain in my place, like sheep among wolves, but if you believe in Me and remain on the way you will not perish.

18. My passion was consummated: my word was fulfilled and my apostles felt their spirits and their faith falter; when they saw Jesus sweating blood in the Garden of Olives, as if He were afraid of men, He, who had the power in his hand, before the shouting of the mobs, they thought that the Master could silence them, since he had silenced the possessed themselves. And when the wicked hands fell on the Rabbi to apprehend him, the astonished disciples asked, Lord, why have you let yourself be apprehended like any evildoer, if there is no sin in You at all? Then they hid themselves, forsaking their Lord. But Christ continued to teach as God and as man, because he wanted to be a man to set the perfect example and to feel human pain and in Him were all the anguish, all the loneliness: he received on his body all the ingratitudes and blasphemies and the last hour arrived.

19. From the top of the tree, his eyes searched through the crowd for his friends, the disciples, those who had lived with him and who loved him and followed the paths; but those were not, at the last moment, his bodily eyes did not see them, only John, the youngest, was present

accompanying the Master's Mother. To the disciple he gave his last message, and to Mary he consecrated her at that moment, before humanity, as the Universal Mother.

- 20. Everything was consummated.
- 21. The disciples, united by weeping and mourning, sought consolation in Mary. But the Master was already a spirit, he became visible. He visited the Mother and the holy women, who bore witness to the apostles of which they doubted. But Jesus, wanting to show them that He was still among them, also sought them to manifest Himself.
- 22. On a certain occasion the apostles were meeting in a house, Thomas was not among them. While those men were giving themselves over to the memories, the Master penetrated through the walls, into the bedroom, saying to them: "My peace be with you". The amazement of the disciples was indescribable, recognizing the accent of that unique voice for them.
- 23. The silhouette of Jesus was absent, and the apostles, full of strength and joy, communicated the news to Thomas, but he mocked his brothers, and while denying the testimony, the door of the chamber being closed, Jesus again appeared greeting them like this: "Peace be with you". Thomas, before the wonder, fearful first and repentant later, contemplated the silhouette of Jesus, but doubt tormented him. Then the Master said to him, "Come closer. Thomas, sink your fingers into the wound in my side"; and the unbelieving and material disciple sank them and could contemplate through that wound, the Promised Land. Thomas, then, fell at the feet of his Master and, a prisoner of pain and repentance, confessed: "Lord, Lord, it is You." "Yes, Tomás, you confess that it's Me. Because you've seen. Blessed are those who believe without seeing."
- 24. People: You are seeing all that now. I am announcing to you at every moment my departure. I am dematerializing you so that later you will not be the unbelievers, the ignorant or confused.
- 25. On the last day of my stay among you, I don't want to watch you mess up your hair, I don't want your mouths to exclaim Why are you leaving, Master?
- 26. At the final moment, I want to see you wrapped in a mantle of spirituality, serenity, recollection, full of confidence that I have not departed, that I am closer to you.
- 27. I have told you that every sinful and non-sinful eye will contemplate me; some will spiritually see the silhouette of Jesus, others will feel my presence in their heart; others will perceive my light in their understanding and others will see wonders in their path. I will manifest myself in prayer and in trials. But it will not be necessary for you to contemplate the human form of Jesus, but to feel me in the spirit and in the heart. And there will be no mourning, there will be no emptiness, no loneliness, there will be no sorrow or sobs.



- 28. I want you to be unified when you leave, so that you can gather all your spiritual forces and with them you can supply what the Master gave you with his word.
- 29. When the true unification is made between you, there will be signs in heaven and on earth and the nations will recognize it.
- 30. This is my chair, this has been my word of love and teaching: A perpetual caress.
- 31. You must prepare yourselves more and more as the moment approaches when I will stop speaking to you through the human understanding. You are seeking to saturate yourselves with the spiritual force that my word imparts. Materialism is in its fullness; so far it has lived the world without feeling or listening to me. There are very few who live with spirituality, those who contemplate my light and progress on their way; but how many are in darkness. There are those who are waiting for my new coming, in them there is the belief that Christ will become man again.
- 32. Disciples who have listened to me: the mission you have to carry out is clear before you: to proclaim to people the good news of me who has come at this time and to communicate my revelations and teachings to them. You are the witnesses who know that I have returned among you in the same way in which I was last contemplated in the Second Time; in spirit.
- 33. But before you come to communicate from spirit to Spirit with your Lord, I wanted to communicate by the understanding of the humble man, but graced by Me, so that this communication would serve as a basis or preparation for your future elevation.
- 34. Human science with its development, is a proof that the spirit has evolved and although it is another way, in each era it has been leaving the imprint of its advancement. The day will come when the same sciences will collaborate in the progress of the spirit, because everything is destined for that end. I tell you that the true man of science is the one who, out of love for his fellow men, searches the bowels of Creation for its secrets, until he finds the divine light. Whoever works in this way will never be puffed up by his work, he will only consider himself an instrument of the Creator; for the same reason, he will never deny the existence of Divinity.
- 35. There will also come a time when the religious imprisoned in their cells will come out of them, convinced of the futility of their retreat and of their mysticism; they will fight among humanity, to fulfill the end for which they were created, in a word: they will put an end to the spiritual world, to embark on the path of progress.
- 36. The seed of spirituality is the seed of the Third Time, which I have been sowing among you. She will give humanity the secret to achieving a better life.

- 37. See how due to the lack of spirituality, humanity is unknown and divided, she herself has been creating different paths that have separated one from the other. You are witnesses of this misunderstanding.
- 38. Again I tell you that the war between men is not over; because the war of ideas, of creeds and religions, of philosophies and doctrines will come, each wanting to be the only possessor of the truth, each seeking superiority over others.
- 39. My sacrifice of the Second Time has not yet been understood by this humanity. When those who want to recognize Christ, have not known how to recognize Themselves in Me, why seek Me by crooked paths, when I only travel along the path of meekness, charity and justice?
- 40. To reach Me, it is essential to love your brothers.
- 41. Today you have still needed ministers, judges and teachers, but when your spiritual and moral conditions have risen, you will no longer need those staffs, or those voices, in every man there will be a judge, a guide, a teacher and an altar.
- 42. I want to contemplate a people without rites, regulations or dogmas, who know how to lead themselves on the right path and who live my Doctrine of love.
- 43. This freedom I give you at this time, because you will no longer be subject to certain forms. This is not a new path, but a part of the same path that I had traced for you, but that you did not know. Study, penetrate into my words and you will recognize that the truth exists in them.
- 44. I am love, and as love I give myself to you without imposing any conditions on you. In the moments that you are living, you need this incentive, this love that is found above all human affection.
- 45. To achieve that elevation that puts you in communication with my Divinity, you no longer need to stimulate your senses, through the harmony of musical notes, or exalt yourself before the contemplation of rites or material objects, because your spirit is only shaken by what is deeply spiritual. Whenever you open your heart to lift your spirit towards Me, you experience that feeling of peace that descends from infinity.
- 46. How is it possible that there is someone who does nothing for his spiritual progress? How can there be human beings who come to descend lower than inferior or irrational beings? The irrational being does not sin, because he only limits himself to following his own laws. On the other hand, man does sin because he carries in himself a spirit of light, a conscience and a gift of intuition.
- 47. Among those called to fight in this work, there are also those who for a moment forget the path they have to follow; they forget the spiritual mark with which the Lord has pointed out to

them so that on their path, they leave only traces of peace and blessing. How can you descend from the ladder on which I have placed you? This is why I am continually coming down to speak to you, so that my word, like a fine chisel, may polish the roughness of your heart. To make you understand that communion with God, you cannot realize it if you do not move away from the impure. Then, when you manage to overcome your thought to everything superfluous and seek me in infinity, you will feel a strange sensation of glory. Therefore you will recognize that if you seek me in this way, it does not take long for the Father's charity to manifest itself in your spirit.

- 48. You are certainly not in the material world at that time, even though your body is on Earth. The spirit has risen, moving away from all material contact, to penetrate into a different life and space; that is where the Father's love is felt, where the peace and bliss of his kingdom is sensed.
- 49. To awaken that longing in the reluctant, I become the foolish pilgrim, until I make them feel the good inside their heart, that feeling that will make them perform works that will bring them closer to Me. When they have come to take that step, they have contemplated the immensity of the field that stretches out before their eyes, inviting them to work and to struggle. How happy they feel in their hearts, understanding everything that they did not look at when they saw and did not listen when they heard, because everything was confusing, and they did not realize that they were called to carry out a noble and delicate mission!
- 50. I tell you all: When you come to identify yourselves with the Master, you will come to feel the misery of others as your own and to try to do with your brothers, what you saw that I did with you. If for a moment you come to consider yourselves unworthy or clumsy, it will be enough for you to feel charity and seek me, so that I will do what you cannot do. Everything is to begin, even if the task suddenly seems impossible, then the miracle will come and faith will be ignited. Then the hungry, the lepers, the ragged and the lost will begin to arrive at your door. Necessity in all its forms. But you must watch and pray, because temptation and seductions will stalk you, offering you the world in exchange for your spirituality; those who try to confuse you with seemingly great words and ideas will also arrive. Pleasures will tempt your matter by trying to make it weaken your spirit. You will have to face everything, sometimes alone, sometimes in union with your brothers. Your weapons will be the preparation, the faith, the purpose that you carry, the knowledge that you are acquiring from the Master.
- 51. Thus, if you are the vanquished of life, you will have become strong soldiers. You will have entered prepared, at the time of struggle that you are living. Your spirit will not be cowed, because it will feel that it needs that struggle to purify itself and elevate itself. Verily I say unto you, whosoever can present to me his finished work, it shall be taken as your last work in the matter.

- 52. Then, while your body is turning to dust, and your spirit, already stripped of its last human garment, has begun its spiritual work, it will contemplate the ladder by which it will ascend, stage by stage, the seven steps, until it reaches the bosom of the Father, who is power, grace and light.
- 53. Look how having descended to so much imperfection, traveling the paths of the world in different matters knowing the mud and impurity, you were worthy of my charity; but all that long journey was the experience that your spirit gathered, to be able to assimilate the value that my laws contain and the value that the spiritual has; to understand that in the evolution of the spirit there is greatness and perfect satisfaction. That is why I always invite people to this path, because as long as they do not reach it, suffering will continue to touch them and false pleasures will continue to scourge them.
- 54. What I am teaching you is for the benefit of everyone who embraces my Doctrine, so that his actions may make him the teacher of tomorrow, of the one who shares my strength and my light that will dominate the perversity of the world.
- 55. Evil in these times has opened up abysses of despair before men.
- 56. Many works exist among men, apparently great and good, for this reason I say to you: Watch, so that you may be able to combat every imposture, recognizing that in you you carry an incomparable and certain greatness.
- 57. What greater greatness than the good shared and practiced? What greater greatness can there be than the love that can be lavished on our fellow human beings, whose light and influence can contribute so that they too may penetrate the path of perfection? What greater joy for his spirit, than to be able to overcome the weaknesses of his matter to rise from the level in which he is?
- 58. From the Second Time I spoke to you about the spiritual life and your spirit understood part of what I was talking about and the end to which he is destined. Now that I contemplate you again surrounding me, I reveal and clarify everything that was confusing to your mind. And I tell you again: whoever wants to follow me, let him take up his cross and follow me, that my cross will not be of death, but of love and self-denial, of sacrifice of superfluous goods for the benefit of the spirit.
- 59. Disciples: Let my doctrine infiltrate today's childhood. Everyone who has understood my word must prepare his little ones with high ideas and put away all evil from the heart. Sow in them the seed of the good that is spirituality and thus, when this childhood has the sufficient capacity to understand the strength of my Doctrine, it will not hesitate on its way, rather, its step will be firm and no one will be able to deceive it.

60. Like a radiant sun of life, light and heat I have overflowed into everyone, but everyone will reach according to their evolution or preparation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 209

- 1. As the appointed time approaches for this way of delivering my teaching to you to end, you are penetrating more and more into my divine message.
- 2. You know that while I have been giving you my word, the world has lived without feeling or listening to me.
- 3. Few are those who have known of my coming, the rest of humanity is waiting for when I return according to my promise, I will do it in matter, that is, I will become a man again.
- 4. Only you know that you are already in the Third Time, in which I have come to speak to your spirit through those chosen to be spokesmen of my word.
- 5. If human science gives you signs of its development, recognize that it also reveals spiritual evolution. Man in each Era has been leaving his mark of progress that those who come after assimilate.
- 6. Science is the light of my wisdom that inspires and reveals its mysteries to men. The scientist who possesses a high spirit, will not seek me through rites, because his gift of science every moment brings him closer to the Father who is Divine science. That man should never be puffed up by his work, because he is the one who, the more he discovers, the smaller he feels. Nor will he be able to deny my existence because at every step he will contemplate in nature the imprint of the Creator.
- 7. Disciples: I have also placed in you gifts that you must develop, so that you may be the ones who, with a simple word but full of truth, cement this Doctrine in the hearts of your brothers.
- 8. The seed of spirituality, which I have always sown in the world, is the one that I will once again leave in this time. That seed holds the secret to a better life.
- 9. If today humanity fights against each other, if it is divided into beliefs, classes and races; if men do not love each other, or understand each other, or have charity, it is because my seed of love does not germinate in their hearts, but in this time when I come as a dew of grace on the fields, keep my seed in the heart of every human creature, it will germinate and bear fruit.
- 10. Just as in the Second Time I announced to you my coming, so now I announce to you the war of creeds, of ideas and of religions, as the forerunner announcement of the establishment of my kingdom of spirituality among men.
- 11. My word, like a sword of fire, will destroy the fanaticism that has enveloped men for centuries, will lift the veil of their ignorance and will show the white, luminous path that leads to Me.

- 12. When humanity, by its regeneration, is sensitive to the spiritual, not only in spirit but even in matter, there will be no need of the rigor of the laws, nor of the justice of the Earth to behave well, because then each man will be able to be his own guide and his own judge.
- 13. My Doctrine does not establish dogmas, nor rites, it only inspires good. My spiritual doctrine does not subject anyone to certain forms, it is a perpetual invitation to the path of truth.
- 14. You come under the shade of the stout tree, where you know that there is the One who offers you the bread of Eternal Life. That food that gives you strength to resist the day.
- 15. The Word has come among you to open a new era.
- 16. I have always sent you spiritual messages inviting you to elevation, because matter, like a heavy link, chains the spirit to the Earth.
- 17. In your evolution, you have come to understand that your destiny does not depend on matter but on my will.
- 18. Man is not always satisfied with my designs and shows me his nonconformity and disobedience. Many times he has called me unjust and tried to penetrate my high judgments. Others, not getting from Me what they request, doubt my power and then, when they have achieved it, attribute it only to their effort. Hence they come to believe themselves gods and kings, forgetting the One who put spirit in man and surrounded him with a wonderful Nature.
- 19. Could man with all his science create something from what I have formed? No, people.
- 20. Human science has its limit and God the Creator does not. Science is light, but in the hands of many men it becomes darkness. On the other hand, everything in the universe is talking about Me. All the elements raise a song of life and love. And yet I am telling you through everything created: Here I am, you are looking for my image in imperfect works made by human hands. So yes, before them you bow down and worship them, preventing your spirit from all elevation.
- 21. I come to give you love, because I do not find a man whose heart is ajar to make his own the suffering of others. Those to whom I entrust riches and powers to serve their fellow men, deny all charity, and even those who claim to represent me on earth, surrounded by their opulence and dressed as kings, close their ear and their heart to the lament of the one who goes after love and charity.
- 22. Those are not my ways. The path that I have traced is that of good, that is why I tell you once again: My word is my way, because it always speaks to you of virtue, morality and love.

- 23. I am making your heart sensitive in order to engrave in it my teachings and so that you may truly feel nourished by the bread of eternal life.
- 24. I love everyone equally, however not everyone will listen to me in this era. As in the First and Second Times, I have chosen a place on earth to gather those who will hear me to it.
- 25. In every religion, men rise up at the head of them who call themselves my messengers, my chosen ones, my favorites, but I do not contemplate a single righteous one by whom humanity can be redeemed. There are no lips that can speak as I in Jesus spoke to you at that time.
- 26. In the midst of a whirlwind human beings are agitated and in the midst of their chaos, they suffer and groan at the threat of war.
- 27. Those peoples could have sustained themselves spiritually, while I was returning, with my word of the Second Time, but that bread has been hidden or has been adulterated. And there you have the men, walking free some, indifferent others, fanatical and ungrateful the most.
- 28. When will the wealthy rich man know how to distribute his wealth among the poor?
- 29. When will a man who is regally attired know how to take off his clothes to cover the naked? Humanity is hungry for examples and needs for justice and charity.
- 30. It is because they have forgotten that I have renounced my Kingdom to dwell with you and to give you all that is in Me. Where are my representatives who really imitate me?
- 31. I say to you: I have called you to inherit you anew, granting you the power to heal the sick with the balm of my love, which is my own blood.
- 32. Know yourselves, so that you may understand that even without merit, I have made you worthy of my grace and contemplate those beings who, like a lost sheep, raise their complaint! See men come home empty-handed, hear the voice of pain and desolation.
- 33. Look at your hand and in it you will find power and comfort to remedy those sorrows. Why do you doubt this grace? Let the lamp of faith burn in your heart, let it become a torch; do not close your heart, because then you will also become greedy rich. See, you have to testify to Me and speak about Me, but if you don't, the stones will testify about Me.
- 34. I am power and justice, but do not want me to show you these lessons through pain or the unleashed elements. Hope that it is my divine efflurium that envelops you and my love that always blesses you.
- 35. My Divine Spirit appears to alleviate your sufferings, because you have been very tested on your way. And the Master of humility descends to bring you his lesson and his consolation.

- 36. sometimes I claim your lack of compliance with my Law, because I gave it to you a long time ago, marking the perfect path for you with it.
- 37. It is no longer time for you to hide my Doctrine in your heart, learn to look at me and to feel me, so that you will not be confused.
- 38. I have made you possessors of infinite greatness, but you do not know how to share in your brothers.
- 39. It has been necessary to repeat a lot the lesson that I have been giving you since 1866, so that it could be engraved in you, and by it you know that I never lead you to delay. I lovingly help you to lead you on the true path. I have spoken to you with the utmost simplicity within your language, to make me understand and so that you can analyze my word.
- 40. I contemplate that you have stopped halfway and that your elevation is scarce, but turn your face and look at the world that cries, the unbeliever who mocks my word; contemplate also the thirsty for love and light. But you, disciples, cannot say that you are ignorant, or sick, or needy, or weak, for that would be to deny all that I have given you. Then you will have to remember those words that I poured out "Ah, men, of little faith!"
- 41. There are few hearts that have been able to rise and that listen to my word where she is. And there are many who, instead of bringing their spirit closer to Me, come only to present to me their earthly life with its miseries and needs. This is the reason for your weakness and the lack of unity among the people. When are you going to forget about yourselves to ask me for the world?
- 42. Mothers cry because their advice is not heard by their children; the desolate city presents to me the emptiness of its life. The wife shows me her heart misunderstood by her partner and you all forget that this is the path that leads to the Promised Land: that of sacrifice. "In the hollow of my hand is the destiny of each one of you."
- 43. Be content and if you suffer a lot, I am with you.
- 44. Do not increase your pain, judging in your own way that which only I can judge.
- 45. Think that I love you, I am not insensitive to your sorrows and that I truly understand you. Look how, being so close to Me, you still commit so many faults, but I forgive you.
- 46. There are those who, faced with the weight of trials, doubt my presence, turn away from the path and seek the one they left, hoping to find what they think they have lost, but turn their eyes to my Work, when they contemplate empty their hands and their impotent spirit before the great universal pains, the plague and death, which knocks on the doors of the nations and threaten you also, because the omen of a new war moves them.

- 47. Do not imitate in their unbelief those who ask me for proof to believe in my existence, those who tell me: "Make the war cease in an instant, pour the bread on all the tables and I will believe in You"
- 48. I tell you once again that there are only three years left for this communication with you to end and you must take advantage of the moments so that you can invite the world, with its sects and religions, to the path of light and spirituality, where everyone will be able to penetrate into communion with me, from spirit to Spirit.
- 49. This will be when fanaticism and idolatry will be torn from the hearts of the peoples.
- 50. You will then be like sailors in the midst of a raging sea, trusting in the saving boat.
- 51. I will still have to appeal to all those who, belonging to the Tribes of Israel, may be scattered, to also fulfill their mission. Then humanity will hear my voice and contemplate the resplendent light of the dawn, illuminating those who dwell on this Earth.
- 52. Do not familiarize yourselves with my word and when you hear it, do not look through which spokesman I am transmitting it to you. Penetrate into it and seek its essence so that your analysis is perfect.
- 53. The essence is the taste of the divine.
- 54. What you are going to hear and contemplate is not the routine ceremony, nor the rite that impresses your senses, because the solemnity of this manifestation is inside your spirit.
- 55. At this moment you are not within the four walls of this enclosure, before, I have waited for your elevation so that you can achieve communication with my Divinity in the true interior worship. I have allowed you the construction of these enclosures, so that in them you will find recollection, silence and the unification of your thoughts, through which you will attract my Divine Ray. But these four walls are not my temple. These precincts are places destined for your meetings, because the true temple, my sanctuary, is in your heart.
- 56. You ask me if these enclosures will disappear after 1950 and I answer you: No, you do not know for how long I grant you these places. For as long as there is no knowledge of my Work among the people, elevation and firmness in my Law, you will not be able to do without them. After my departure, on the day dedicated to rest, you will gather, not as a tradition or commemoration, but to remember and analyze my word and that of the Spiritual World; so that you may give each other true testimonies of my wonders on your way; so that you may continue to be united in loving me, paying me pleasant worship and your heart will not grow cold or fall into boredom, fanaticism or materialism.

57. You do not know the time that I will still grant you to these places, because after 1950, new precincts will still be founded, not so that my word will resound through the speaker in them, nor for the Spiritual World to present itself, because those times will have passed, but so that my word and my clean and pure Doctrine, which I have given it to you, will be delivered in them. And in that atmosphere of peace will be my presence, that of Mary, the presence of Elijah and that of the Spiritual World. There the sick will be healed, the blind will open their eyes to the light, the profane will know respect, the sinner will be redeemed and everyone will reach according to their needs, so that crystalline water, good fruit and good seed continue to spread.

58. You do not know if in the present incarnation you will come to know the true Temple of my Divinity, but you have the mission of preparing the way. If you do not reach the goal, at least leave the path prepared for your children or for their children to get to penetrate the Temple of my Divinity and then you will come to understand that not only in these enclosures is my presence; that not only in them you must prostrate your spirit, and you will recognize that the Temple of Divinity is the Universe, your heart the altar, your faith the lamp and the offering. Creation is also a temple: even the dust that your plants tread on. The mountains are altars that rise up to Me. The valleys with their grass and their flowers give me their offering. The king star, all the luminaries and planets, are worlds that pay their tribute of love to me and wherever you step or look, there is my Divine Spirit, as a Father. Then acknowledge that you eternally live within the temple.

- 59. Everyone has a temple inside and your home is also a sanctuary, because the human family dwells in it, which is similar to the spiritual family. There in the bosom of the home is my best temple.
- 60. But today I see that the true light is not understood by men who walk far from the path. I contemplate that the only place where they rise to Me is the material Temple.
- 61. I see the chaos among humanity, the ignorance of human and divine laws. My Doctrine has been hidden in this time and has been taken as something that belongs to the past; that is why men succumb, institutions divide and mock the most sacred. Thus I find humanity becoming unknown, destroying itself, giving itself death; confusing spirit with matter, the divine with the human, and light with darkness.
- 62. In this time of confusion and evil I have chosen an unknown and despised nation; the Mexican Nation, to make the call to it to the chosen ones who are dwelling in other nations, to gather them around me, polish them with the chisel of my word, deliver them, and already prepared and full of love, send them as emissaries of my Work throughout the World.
- 63. This is the responsibility that weighs on the multitudes who listen to my divine word.

- 64. I have been purifying my people and removing their imperfections, but this purification will not only be in your spiritual practices; it will also penetrate into your homes. I have arisen like a whirlwind and its force causes all the bad fruits to fall, leaving only the good fruits between the foliage of the spiritual tree and the human tree, because the time of trial is approaching when humanity will come to search you.
- 65. My work will be seen as a new sect, men will search you in your inner life, at home, at work, in all your duties, and if you are not prepared to bear witness to Me, if you do not confirm my word with your deeds, you will be like those hypocritical Pharisees who under the impeccable robe hid the rottenness of their heart.
- 66. The judgment of your Lord will be in the last year of my stay; especially on the day of my departure it will be felt by all and contemplated by every sinful and non-sinful eye. I prepare you all to be the true bearers of my word, of the word that the Holy Spirit gave you at this time.
- 67. Keep calm and serenity because you have penetrated into the time of the struggle that I announced to you long ago. This fight will be between yourselves; in it you will wield the same weapons. Those who understand me and love me will wield their weapons for my cause; those who have not understood me will put them at the service of their own cause. But in the end, the truth will triumph. It has been a while since I told you: remember a parable of the Second Time. "Let the wheat and the tares grow together and reap until both have borne fruit, so that you can separate the wheat and throw the tares into the fire" I, the Good Husbandman, have let the wheat of my word grow in your heart next to the tares of sin, but the time has come to reap with the sickle of my righteousness so that in the hearts of my husbandmen and in the bosom of their homes only the seed of truth and love remains.
- 68. You do not analyze my teaching and that is why the tests surprise you as unexpected. This is the reason why you are divided and do not understand each other, because when my word was fulfilled, you were not prepared. I am still preparing you so that you may have serenity and peace and let the whirlwind pluck out all the bad fruits; for everything that does not give life, fruit or shade, will die. Under the force of the gale many trees will fall, many farmers will turn their backs, many guides will want to return the mission entrusted to them but my will is that you correct yourselves.
- 69. The time will come when all those who have turned their backs, wake up and return contrite saying to me, "Master, how clean is your Work"
- 70. What is happening today in the bosom of this people is also happening in all the nations of the world. I have made myself present to everyone with my sword of justice and not only in this World: also in the Spiritual World and in every place where an imperfect spirit dwells to illuminate, purify and perfect it. The same one who speaks to you at this moment, spoke to you

in the Second Time and of all the crowds that listened to me in Galilee, I chose only twelve and through them I spread my Doctrine throughout the world, through long paths. At that time the word of Jesus seemed to many to be false; nor are there lacking now those who think the same of the Spirit of Truth. But the heavens and the earth will pass away sooner than my word will cease to be fulfilled.

71. Who will be able to persecute you or accuse you of transgressors or slander you if you comply with my Doctrine? But you will only teach what I have taught you: love, inner worship, knowledge of the true temple of my Divinity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 210

- 1. I come to deliver you from the torment in which your materialism has sunk you, by giving you the lamp with which you can illuminate the path.
- 2. You are the men of the Third Time, those who will truly know the reason for your life, and I come to help you obtain that knowledge through my revelations.
- 3. You are the men of the New Time in which my Kingdom seeks your heart to rise up in it, in which you will make good your spiritual ideal and you will learn that the best prayer is that of your works.
- 4. Love and truth correspond to the spirit, wisdom belongs to him because he was created to love and know his Father.
- 5. I, the Master, come to shake you with the memories of your spiritual past, which your heart does not know because they belong to the spirit, when it lived its true existence, when it was another of your abodes and you did not yet dwell in this body that you now have, which is a crucible, anvil and lesson for the spirit.
- 6. I bring you memories of the spiritual life, hidden behind the veil of your materiality, to tell you that this life awaits you again, so that you can enjoy it to the fullest after your pilgrimage, your experience and your evolution.
- 7. When you are back in the infinite abode and you feel the joy of inhabiting it, you will not tire of blessing this world of tears where you came to learn to appreciate happiness, peace, light.
- 8. My new coming, now in Spirit, aims to remind you of the path of the Law that will unite you with the absolute, that will make you penetrate into universal harmony and when you become part of that divine harmony, when you feed already on the bread of my wisdom, you will truly know who you are.
- 9. What can make you cry in the world when you are above the little things of human life? Neither sufferings, nor needs, nor moral tests, nor the elements, nothing will be able to overcome or bring you down when you have reached true spirituality.
- 10. Your sufferings will be for others, your worries will be for the salvation of all men, and every time you contemplate the salvation of a being, you will feel the light of the Father illuminating your interior and you will be blessing the day when you took the first firm step on the path.

- 11. My word is the spiritual path that you must penetrate with all your senses, with all your understanding and all your love, if you want to know where you have come from and where you are walking.
- 12. No one is known yet. If you don't know your body yet, how do you think you know your spirit? But you will get to know each other as you practice my divine teachings.
- 13. I teach you with the word, because it contains everything, since it proceeds from Me who am the Word. You learn to speak of the spiritual in such a way that every word you give to others passes from your heart to the heart of your brother as if it were a pearl, a jewel of infinite value.
- 14. Learn to speak to the spirits, teach them to hear the voice of their conscience, sensitize their feelings with my teachings.
- 15. Look how all my phrases go along the path that orients, and although for now you look at them superficially, tomorrow, when you can penetrate into a higher plane, you will find only essence in my word.
- 16. I do not descend, people; when I tell you that I have descended to you, it is in a figurative sense, because my communication is through an inspiration that becomes ideas in the minds of these spokesmen. As I know that at the moment of hearing these messages you cannot understand them, or even retain them in memory, I have ordered you to write down my words, so that what you do not understand now, tomorrow little by little, you will understand.
- 17. My manifestation of this time is very poor in appearance, because its splendor is spiritual, but you will already feel the greatness with which I have come to you and you will see this Doctrine work the miracle of saving humanity through spirituality.
- 18. The spiritual temple built with love for the children of the Lord, will be supported by many columns, each of which will be one of those who firmly remain in the way of my Law.
- 19. Don't you think it's possible? It is that you do not have faith in yourselves yet, but I do have faith in everyone, I have always had it and that is why throughout the ages I have come to entrust you with new and greater revelations. Verily I tell you, the day is not far off when you will give teachings of profound wisdom to your brothers, but not with the word that is studied but with that which springs from the veneration of the spirit when one is in communion with the Divine Master.
- 20. Why should it not be possible for good feelings to spring from barren hearts? Why should it not be possible that from the heart of the one who has sinned, the water of grace may flow to quench the thirst of those who suffer?

- 21. You are not only minds that think today and not tomorrow; you are not only flesh that throbs today and soon ceases to exist; for Me, first of all you are eternal spirits, children of God and that is why I draw the path that truly corresponds to you.
- 22. I do not come to deprive you of anything that I have deposited in this Nature for the conservation, health, sustenance, well-being and enjoyment of my children; on the contrary, I tell you that just as I offer the bread of the spirit and invite you to inhale divine essences and saturate you with spiritual effluvia, do not ignore or move away from what Nature offers you, since in this way you will achieve harmony, health, energy, and therefore, good compliance with the laws of life.
- 23. You know that I am your guide, people, but tell me, if I am your guide, do you already feel me in your heart, do you already obey me, do you already keep my commandments and my laws? If I am your guide, to what extent do you obey me?
- 24. The voice of conscience is the one who answers from within, telling me that still your surrender is not absolute, that your obedience is not constant.
- 25. Do not forget for a moment that in my word I tell you that whoever obeys my laws knows my peace. That is why those who know my word do not feel lonely or sad, because for them the words "misfortune", "condemnation" and "death" do not lie in wait for them as a threat or as a shadow on the peace of their spirit; they are concerned about knowing the truth, living in the light, conquering health, peace and wisdom forever.
- 26. Those who come to Me on the path of my teaching know that they cannot get lost because a divine light leads them, it is that light that gives them the certainty of the end and the true object of life.
- 27. My way is the path of good, disciples. Come for him, step by step, sowing him with good works, good thoughts, and good words; but never keep an account of your good deeds, but I do advise you to take a careful account of your bad deeds, words, and thoughts, so that you may stop committing mistakes.
- 28. Leave the good seed gathered to me, and you take the vain seed; search it so that you may know the cause of your weakness, take care that it does not mix with the good grains, and then exterminate it.
- 29. Only goodness can give peace, joy, health, knowledge; therefore, whoever is abundant in love, will have to be great in spirit.
- 30. This is what I came to teach you when I dwelt in the world with you, and this I come now to remind you of. If through Jesus, touching with my hand I healed the sick, also at this time I

come to touch them to restore them to health and make them enter again into the miracle of life.

- 31. Today I have no hands to touch your sick body, because I come in the Spirit, but the spirit can also touch you with his love and make you feel his presence.
- 32. The blind men of that time, blind of the spirit, shed the blood of the Master and nailed the hands that healed by touching, caressing, and blessing; but they could not destroy my Spirit, or imprison it, or nail it; He rose above the littleness of men, promising to return, since at that moment his word was not recognized, nor understood as the Supreme Truth.
- 33. Here you have me fulfilling my promise and waiting for humanity to recognize me.
- 34. But if I were to ask you, What became of that blessed body in which Christ dwelt? Would you know how to answer me? I must be the one who tells you that that body that was an instrument of Divine Love, once his journey was over, once his lips were closed forever and his eyes too, he came down to earth to finish fulfilling his mission as a man, but as soon as the earth wrapped him in its bosom, that body, whose cells only vibrated to love, were scattered in infinity to later fall like a rain of life on the very beings who had rejected the life that the Redeemer brought them. When you think that God Himself became man in order to dwell with you, you come to feel the vanity of being so loved by the Father and then you also think that you are the Lord's masterpiece. But verily I tell you, there is no work of the Father that is not masterful, and, moreover, you must know that there are spirits whose perfection, beauty and elevation you cannot even imagine.
- 35. Beyond you, there are works greater than those that you know here, and also the works of your brothers, superior to the works of men.
- 36. Why believe that man is the greatest thing that exists today within the works of the Lord? You are just little creatures who are going a long way in pursuit of true greatness.
- 37. You are great and perfect in that you are my work, but as for your works, you are still very small and imperfect, that is why I come to manifest myself as a Teacher before you, to teach you new revelations that will take you to the summit of good, of knowledge, of love and harmoniously unite you with everything perfect.
- 38. How is there going to be perfection in your world if there is pain, if there are needy, vicious, crippled, oppressed, if there are proud and selfish and also fratricidal?
- 39. Happiness is the patrimony of the high abodes and in your world I do not yet contemplate happiness.



- 40. Today I come to leave you in this word my new message so that you may arise to a new life.
- 41. Build your peace, build your world of happiness, using the virtue of my teachings for this.
- 42. You have certainly struggled a lot to procure comforts, pleasures and advances, but your ideals often contain selfishness, evil, excessive ambition; so instead of achieving happiness or peace, you collect pain, war and destruction, which is what you are collecting in these moments that you live.
- 43. How will your works on earth be perfect, when I see you at enmity with the elements of Nature that are the very ones from which you take life?
- 44. My Doctrine does not come to forbid you to use the elements and forces of Nature, but it comes to command and teach you to use them for good purposes.
- 45. The elements of Nature in your hands, may become, from friends and brothers, judges who punish you severely.
- 46. It was time for men to gather the fruit of experience so that they would no longer provoke the forces of the elements, because with all their science they will not be able to contain them.
- 47. O humanity, always far from Me! Despite your forgetfulness, my memory does not separate from you, world watered with my blood: I bring you my love again.
- 48. Do you remember my examples from the Second Half? Listen:
- 49. When I was on the outskirts of a village, an emissary of a powerful man came to Me and said to me, "Lord, how long have I had to walk to get to you!" I said to him, "Blessed are he who seeks me, for he will always find me."
- 50. "In front of whom are you?" I asked him. "Before the One who heals with his power all ills. Are you not the Son of God? I said to him then, "I am the beginning and the end, I am the resurrection and the life, I am the One who came down from heaven into the world to save you. Do you see these men who follow me through counties, provinces and villages? So, you, will follow me tomorrow, leaving your royal cloak and confusing yourselves between the humble and the poor. Truly I tell you, you have come to call me in the name of your master, who desires me to cleanse him from his leprosy. Isn't that right?" The man was surprised and was overcome with fear, but I said to him, "Do not be afraid, for I have only told the truth, because that is why I came into the world."
- 51. Then that servant said to me, "Lord, since you know this, come to the house of my lord, who is calling you."

- 52. "O man," I said, "tell your lord that it is enough for me that he has believed in Me, that when you arrive, he will be clean!"
- 53. That man walked away and soon his eyes testified full of joy to the word of Jesus. At that Matthew came to Me and said: Teacher, a woman is coming to look for you. "I already know," I replied, "it is Mary, the Magdalene, who is coming to find me so that I may free her from the influences of the spirits that possess her." The disciple was surprised that I knew everything.
- 54. I was walking along a road towards a village, when I saw Maria coming towards Me. Oh, Beloved Son, I know that your lips have announced your upcoming departure, and although my heart already knew it, I cannot but tell you that I suffer infinitely for humanity! "Yes, it is written," I replied, "and so it must be fulfilled; my sacrifice is necessary, the seed must die in the bowels of the earth so that it may bear fruit and multiply. This blood of your son, which when spilled will make your heart feel very intense pain, will be like a flood of life for men, whom I will leave as your children. My death will be life and not for an instant will you and I be distant."
- 55. "Now I am going to the house of Lazarus, for he will shortly go to the grave, but I will bring him back from it, so that my Father's name may be glorified":
- 56. "You also go, so that your presence may comfort those women, because their pain will soon be great and in your love they will find very sweet consolation.
- 57. I rejoined my disciples again, it was already the last days of my sojourn among them. This is how they were made to understand so that they would not be surprised. Peter wept and received my orders in silence; John pressed my hands between his, when it was announced to him that he would be accompanied by my Mother so that both of them could be comforted in the hours of trial.
- 58. Thaddeus was already suffering from the separation of the Master and I was still among them. The moment was tender and painful, more than the lips, the spirits spoke. But I was the Word and my word had to calm the immense pain accumulated in those hearts.
- 59. I spoke as the Father to the children, as the brother to the brothers, as the teacher to the infants: "O disciples, who have drunk with me the water of the thirsty pilgrim, who have endured the fatigue of the long roads to follow my word and my works, truly I tell you that even if I depart from your sight, I will not abandon you and that if you want to take me in your heart you resign yourselves to my death, so that I may live in you and speak through your mouths".
- 60. Listen, my disciples, to the last of my words; then a regally attired woman came to my presence, it was Magdalene, who had been looking for me for a long time to find in my eyes

the light that could save her. In a dream I had seen the Nazarene freeing her from her unclean burden and she was coming to Me, driven by her spirit eager for light and redemption.

- 61. She fell at my feet, to the amazement of everyone present, and when they expected me to turn away from her or at least have a reproachful phrase, I said to her: "Why are you crying? You weep for sorrow and for joy, but I forgive you very much, since you have sinned very much."
- 62. At that moment, all the chains that bound the world fell from that creature, and once free, he followed in my footsteps as the most faithful of my disciples.
- 63. That woman, who had been the shame and stain of her home and the abyss on the path of men, was transformed before a word of forgiveness into the most humble servant of the Master and later into the sweet staff of Mary, when the hour of pain covered everyone.
- 64. I, who listen to the voice of the spirits, heard that woman ask me: Lord, is it possible that I, with all my sin, am worthy to be with you in that last hour that you announce? Will it be possible for me to truly serve you? "Oh, woman! I said to her Get up, you are already clean, cover yourselves with the mantle of humility and return to the bosom of yours, go in search of my Mother and follow her!"
- 65. Then, seeing in all the faces the surprise portrayed, I said: "I am the light of the world, who has come to illuminate the way of the lost among darkness; I am the liberator who comes to break the chains of the captives. You have contemplated what you were missing to see and you have seen it, the more the moment approaches when you all feel my life vibrate in your being."
- 66. I left that room followed by my disciples, but stopping under the shade of a tree, I said to them, "The moment is already approaching, but you can still taste the fruit of my word. Surely you will remain like sheep among wolves, but you will not perish, for my mantle will cover you. Behold how great the multitudes are; you will feed them as I did in the wilderness, and you will know how to multiply bread as I taught you."
- 67. This is how I spoke to you through Jesus and caressed each of my disciples while their eyes overflowed with tears and in their hearts they expressed feelings full of tenderness to me and made countless promises to follow me.
- 68. Today I do not want to remind you of the last three days that I spent in the world, this will be on another occasion, blessed people, in which I will tell you about the Upper Room, about my last visit to the Garden, where I retired to pray and finally I will tell you about my sacrifice.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 211

- 1. I transform my wisdom and my love into human words to make them reach your heart.
- 2. I come to you, people, so that you may live for a few moments under the spiritual effluvium of my word, so that you may live for a few moments in the Kingdom of spiritual life.
- 3. Take and eat the bread of my word, which is strength and life, so that you will not fail in trials.
- 4. Some of my new disciples will have their Golgotha where they will consummate their mission on Earth, but that summit will only be reached by those who are all spirit, elevation and love.
- 5. For now, rest and listen to my word, take comfort, that tomorrow you will take up your cross, but do not be afraid, people, that whoever takes up that cross will do so because his heart will overflow with love for humanity.
- 6. Who will protest at having to fulfill this mission when his whole being is possessed of immense charity and great tenderness?
- 7. Everyone who is a strong spirit in this age of spirituality will know how to take up the cross with love and carry it with meekness.
- 8. That cross belongs to the great by the spirit, to those who come to feel saturated by the fire of true love.
- 9. A fire is now consuming this humanity, but it is not mine, the fire with which brothers with brothers are being destroyed, comes from the fire of their violence, passions, hatreds, their excessive greed, revenge and materialism.
- 10. That fire in which humanity is consumed is not the one that is born of the Holy Spirit, but of that hell that men have created with their sins.
- 11. My divine fire is life that gives off light for all beings, not destruction or death.
- 12. My fire is the light that purifies and ennobles, that illuminates and strengthens, but never the fire that torments without end or that exterminates the life of the spirit, he is life, not death.
- 13. If I have called you at this time to listen to me, think that it has been to offer you one more opportunity for you to emerge into the light, in a spiritual age conducive to the flowering of the seed that I have brought into the world.
- 14. I am depositing within your spirit my wisdom and my love, this torrent of spirituality that is life, health, joy and peace.

- 15. Pour out on humanity the word of truth, not only the one that I will leave written for you, but the one that springs from the spirit.
- 16. I want you to arise in this time and while some are like stars that guide walkers along the different paths of the world, others are beacons that send their light over the stormy seas of unleashed human passions, illuminating the route of the castaway. I want you to know how to carry my teaching on your lips, so that the word of God, which is the bread of eternal life, may be spread throughout the whole earth.
- 17. Understand that I have come to renew this world, to purify it, to change everything.
- 18. In these moments of remembrance, I make the whole space full of my light; that everyone who is standing stops for a moment before the memory of the Master and meditates; that everyone who is dying in this hour contemplates me with the gaze of his spirit, so that he is not afraid to pass beyond this world.
- 19. I am the sower of love, you are my lands, who can doubt my power to make you fruitful in love?
- 20. You cannot know the amount of seed that I am bringing you; if you cannot take it all, I will continue to keep it for those who come, and if those also could not take advantage of it, it will remain for future generations, until there is no land to cultivate or seed to sow.
- 21. Understand my message so that you can develop it on your way; open your eyes so that you realize the works that I am doing every day.
- 22. Do you see those men who want to be powerful by force? Very soon you will look at them convinced of their mistake.
- 23. I am going to show you that only by kindness, which is the emanation of love, can one truly be great and powerful.
- 24. But as long as some and others ignore what love is, I will have to continue teaching the world.
- 25. The Word pours out His light on you, to teach you to spread it in those who come after you and I will be watching over everyone.
- 26. I am the Eternal Sower, even before I came to Earth and was called Jesus by men, I was already the Sower, those who were beyond materiality, confusion or ignorance already knew me, those who inhabited spiritual regions and abodes that you do not yet know or can imagine.

- 27. Of those who knew me before I came to earth, I sent many of you to testify about Me in the world, to announce the arrival of Christ, the love and the Word of the Father. Some were prophets, others forerunners, others apostles.
- 28. This world is not the only one that knows the trace of my passage; wherever a Redeemer has been needed, my presence has been there, but I must tell you that while in other dwellings my cross and my chalice were taken away from me by the regeneration and love of your brothers, here, in this world, after many centuries, you still have me crowned with thorns, tormented on the cross of your imperfections and always drinking the chalice of gall and vinegar.
- 29. As my Work of Love contains redemption for all humanity, I await you with infinite patience; and I have granted not one, but many opportunities to each being for his elevation and waiting for many ages for the awakening of all those who sleep in deep lethargy.
- 30. Now you are in a time, in which you can rise full of light and full of life; I have come to untie one more seal of the book of life and wisdom, so that you may know one more chapter of this Work.
- 31. I come to give you with just measure as far as you can receive and only what you can understand and keep.
- 32. Men in their evolution will grow, and as their spiritual development and their elevation, in greater abundance I will give them my wisdom.
- 33. I want your spirit to be like a chalice capable of containing the greatness reserved by the Father for your spirit; understand that only the great is poured out in the great and that the small will not be able to satisfy the great.
- 34. Your Father's will is that you be useful within the plan of Creation, that you be harmonious notes in the midst of the concert of peace.
- 35. I know that the one who feels the inner illumination of love, will voluntarily take up the cross, and will go step by step in search of his Calvary knowing that this means elevation and approximation to the Father; if necessary you will allow yourselves to be crucified, because you know that in that renunciation, in that surrender you will rise like the Master, gloriously from the dead to ascend to the Kingdom of the Spirit, where life exists in fullness and perfection.
- 36. Humanity: Here you have me, I have come to save you from misery; that gentle hand that has touched the hard-hearted, has been mine; that sweet doctor who has penetrated your heart to heal you, it has been Me.

- 37. Sick and sad humanity, I was with you and you did not know who was visiting you; you did not know how to look into my eyes the light of Heaven. O humanity, who did not understand the content and meaning of every drop of my blood shed for you! You are not happy, because you have not wanted to irrigate your lands with the water of grace that I came to give you.
- 38. Come here to listen to the concert whose notes speak of perfect love and endless harmony for your spirit.
- 39. Let the divine light penetrate your heart, as it shone that night of my last prayer in the Garden of Gethsemane.
- 40. Do you remember when I gave myself up to the mob, which was looking for me to judge me?
- 41. Very great was the lesson that the Master was giving to everyone at that moment, but no one understood it.
- 42. That surrender was an offering of respect, of humility, of love; it was a living example for humanity, because everyone who surrenders to men out of love, will become worthy to surrender himself later to God.
- 43. Beloved people: My life was an open book so that in it you might learn to love, but you have not been able to read in it.
- 44. I have pity on your littleness that manifests the little strength that is in you; but I am strong and great to supply your weakness and littleness and loving to suppress your absence of love.
- 45. I approach you and teach you to be clean, to purify yourselves in resigned and elevated pain, which is sincere and true repentance.
- 46. Purification is necessary for the perfection of the spirit. About purification and perfection, do not be confused, because a perfect spirit is greater than a spirit only clean.
- 47. Soon you will be able to be clean, but in order to achieve perfection, you do not know how long and how many trials your spirit will have to go through.
- 48. It is necessary that you already know a lot about the spiritual life so that you will not be troubled when passing from this existence to the next. How many men, because they have wealth, comforts and satisfactions on Earth, consider themselves happy and cannot conceive that pain will someday come to them, least of all in the spirit; when they leave the flesh on Earth and with it everything they possessed, they then become the most unhappy beings, wanderers without peace, without joy and without the light of knowledge. They are like shadows that wander restlessly; they do not weep as one weeps in the world, but their

sufferings, although no longer physical, are infinitely more intense than those experienced in the body, since the spirit has been left alone with the judge of his conscience.

- 49. In those regions where they managed to go with the little strength of their spirit, they have become needy, they have known what misery, loneliness, forgetfulness, need are. In their sad existence they retain only a slight glimmer of hope that the moment will come when the light will appear and rest will come.
- 50. Prefer to be poor on Earth, knowing that you are achieving something for the benefit of your spirit; prefer to be needy, needy, sick, small, but not in the abode where the true life is, because the pain in the spiritual world is incomparably greater than that of the material life.
- 51. Blessed is he who, recognizing the teachings of my Doctrine, passes from pride to humility, for he will possess the Kingdom of Peace.
- 52. You are not needy even if you wear humble material garments, understand it so that you may become great beyond your world. What do you worry about the miseries of that valley of tears? It is a thousand times sadder not to have peace, not to be strong, not to be great in spirit. Great spirits overcome everything, achieve serenity in the face of trials and live the true life that is full of light and peace.
- 53. You do not come to know the truth because you do not want to be disposed to it: only the simple and the humble of heart can know it.
- 54. Those who do not contemplate the light of truth, at every step tell me that my word was sterile, because they continue to feed perversity; they tell me that the way to Calvary and the sacrifice on the cross were useless, the wonders I performed, my teaching of love, my piety, my last words and the last sigh, which was an invocation of forgiveness for my persecutors and executioners.
- 55. What do those who do not know the truth know about all this? He who rises above the abyss and prays for his executioners and blesses his slanderers, he shines with his spirit more than the light of the sun.
- 56. For those who think that all that life, passion and works were useless, I tell you that there will not be one who does not receive that light in due time and be saved by it.
- 57. But not everyone thinks like these; there are those who, even being in the shadows of a prison paying the guilt of a crime, have moments when they put their thoughts on Me and in a babbling prayer they tell me: "Lord, if that sinner who came to your presence in repentance found salvation in You, why should I not hope that at the last moment like Dimas, you will give me your hand and take me away from darkness to bring me to the light?"

- 58. How many who have not yet managed to cast out the prince of darkness that they carry in their flesh, have moments of faith, enlightenment, repentance and hope in the Savior! How many, rejecting from their hearts the idea of a new and greater punishment in the hereafter, prefer to think and believe that Jesus is waiting for them to deliver them from their torture and anguish!
- 59. Those are the ones you call the scum of your society and see how there are moments when they sense the truth, and you who enjoy freedom of acceptance, of trust in the world, and who often think you know everything, because you judge and comment on everything, you do not have a moment of enlightenment that makes you look the truth face to face, on the contrary, you wrap yourself in doubts and shadows.
- 60. The seed that with my word, my passion and my blood I sowed in the spirits, does not always bloom in the fullness of the life of a man, of a people or of a world; many times it blooms until the moment when man goes to meet death and senses the life that awaits him, when he who was proud and proud in his strength, suddenly falls dejected and defeated on the bed of pain; there he meditates, purifies himself and ennobles thinking of Me, judging himself through my examples, then he weeps and is transformed, because the truth has come to him in an instant.
- 61. Even the proud peoples, when they have found themselves in the splendor of their material power and their men have been feverishly given over to their passions, have falsely and hypocritically been fulfilling towards God through religions, because all their attention and their love are under the dominion of their ambitions; but when defeat and destruction have come, when they have seen their dreams of greatness crumble and reality has come to awaken them, then they have turned their eyes to Me to say: "Lord, you are right, only for men of good will can peace be and certainly your Kingdom and ours are not of this world."
- 62. Do you see how my seed is not lost? To you who doubt this, I say that you seek with meditation that seed, without waiting for pain to put you in front of the truth.
- 63. This world is full of my word, it is a lie that my footprint has been erased, wherever you go, you will find my signs and echoes of my voice that resonate eternally in consciences.
- 64. I am present everywhere and I speak to you incessantly, because I have not yet finished giving you my message.
- 65. My people: Why do you still sometimes want to put your Master to the test again?
- 66. Yes, I know that there are also those who do not understand why Christ, if he was the son of God, gave himself up to his persecutors and could not escape death. If I had not wanted the sacrifice, it would have been very easy for me to disappear so as not to give myself up to those

who were looking for me, and their eyes, amazed at a miraculous and incomprehensible disappearance, would have made them exclaim: Truly I was the Son of God! But that was not the lesson I was coming to give, because she would not have taught love. Moreover, I came to tell you that whoever does his will and it is not the Father's will, is not united to Him.

- 67. You must be interested in understanding all these explanations, because if you do not understand what is of this time, how can you intuit or sense what is to come? I want to anticipate some revelations to serve you as preparation, promise and prophecy.
- 68. I, the Master, tell you that when man is great and elevated by the fulfillment of the Law and lives truly united and in harmony with the spirit, the two lives that now divide his existence will cease to exist for him and that are the human on earth and the spiritual in the universal and infinite world of the spirit.
- 69. Then he will contemplate only one existence, because in his being there will be only one will; there will no longer be a struggle between the flesh and consciousness and he will feel fused to the universal life. He will dwell in the spiritual or on Earth and wherever he is, he will feel himself in his Father's house; everywhere he will enjoy the presence of the Lord and everywhere he will be consciously and obediently fulfilling his mission. The death of matter will then cease to mean what it now means. Those will be the ones who, overcoming death, will penetrate into eternal life.
- 70. After I have told you that it was my will to hand me over that night to my persecutors, you ask me, Lord, was Judas not guilty then? And I say to you, do not judge him, because in order to judge him as I do, you would need to have mercy in your heart. He was as small and human as you and in his weakness he let men penetrate into his being to betray his Master.
- 71. Do you think that disciple had already come destined by God to betray his Master? No, it was no longer necessary for anyone to hand me over, the hour had come, the pursuers were stalking my step, the scaffold was waiting for me.
- 72. That man, like all the others who followed me, had also been chosen to sow the seed of love, faltered at the decisive moment when he turned his back on the one who had loved him so much, to side with those who wanted the Master's life; only because he proved that Jesus was not King of the Earth, but of an unknown world and the disciple's heart still dreamed of the wealth of this world.
- 73. How great was the repentance of Judas when he heard in his conscience one by one the phrases he had learned from Jesus, how great was his pain when thinking about what he had been called to do and what his work was!

- 74. I tell you all this so that if any of you betray me at this time, I don't want to apologize saying that maybe that's what I was destined for.
- 75. No one has been destined to betray; you have all been called to redeem yourselves with my love.
- 76. I was the one who was destined to die on a cross and then flourish in a tomb and show you the triumph of life over death.
- 77. Now I say to my new disciples: when it comes to fulfilling my Work, do not love money, because it is the false currency of the spirit, its value is negative and represents false values for eternal life. Money can divert you from the path of true charity, from the humility that every apostle of mine must carry.
- 78. I must tell you that I knew beforehand what Judas was going to do, and I gave you proof of this when I said that one of the twelve was to betray me. Each one of those disciples gave what he had to give, each one of them was like a note in the concert that I gave to the world.
- 79. If one gave the note of purity and elevation, another gave it of faith and strength, another of eloquence and persuasion, another of humility and meekness, so each one gave what he brought, what he had taken from the Master and what he felt. There was a weak one and his weakness also served as a lesson to humanity not to imitate him, but not to be his judge.
- 80. Disciples: Lift up your thoughts tonight, so that you may be at Dinner with me. Come to feed yourselves with my light, come to drink the wine of my word, in it you will find the book open for reading and at the same time you will find yourselves in spirit.
- 81. Approach the table where you will feel divine love vibrate, where anguish also pulsates, where the sweetness of hope mixes with the bitterness of farewell and with the kiss of betrayal.
- 82. This is where you can best hear the voice of conscience, which will tell you if you have also betrayed, if you have lied, if you have kissed without love.
- 83. Before you sit down at the table, wash yourselves in the limpid waters of prayer; wash your mind and heart, so that you may let the spirit attend this spiritual Dinner.
- 84. Are you ready yet? Sit around me and listen in the deepest silence and recollection of your heart.
- 85. Is everything ready, are you here for the party, ready and dressed up? I have wanted that in these moments your spirit is no less clear than the tablecloths of this spiritual table.
- 86. Leave out the whirlwind of material life, human trifles and miseries. Come incarnate spirits and also those who dwell in spirit. Humanity, come and learn to talk to me so that you will stop

being slaves on Earth, because the one who speaks spirit to Spirit with the Master, that one has conquered full freedom over the flesh, the world, the darkness of ignorance, over all yoke.

- 87. Eat the bread of my word deeply so that you may know what was the struggle of Jesus in those hours of agony and how he overcame death.
- 88. Now I tell you: Pray in the Garden of silence and spirituality so that you let your whole being be saturated with strength and be able to resist the weight of the cross to the highest point of the mountain.
- 89. Pray that you may see illuminated your inner scale: that of spiritual perfection.
- 90. Be calm so that you will continue without fainting on the path of your mission and you will not be afraid to see your garments torn, nor the men who persecute you looking for guilt or errors in you to accuse you.
- 91. Forget your sorrows and even your material joys and attract those of the spirit.
- 92. There are few who know how to pray to rejoice, but there are more who pray to cry, to these I say: make a song with all the sorrows of the earth, but raise it with such faith and hope in Me that you may suddenly be surprised to hear yourself singing a deep and vibrant hymn of love and peace.
- 93. I speak to you of spiritual joy, and yet you cannot take away from your heart the hours that are approaching and that will continue to be of remembrance.
- 94. Yes, people: sad will you look at the sun on the new day when it is three o'clock in the afternoon, and sad will be everyone who gathers in himself and remembers me.
- 95. The sun will hide among the ridges as that day he hid behind the darkness so as not to contemplate the ingratitude of the people.
- 96. In front of each of the human imperfections, Christ the Teacher came to give His lesson.
- 97. Were they making fun? The Teacher took the mockery to give a teaching. Were they interrogating him with malice? He answered with love and wisdom, because that's what he had come for. Was he betrayed? He, in the face of that betrayal, gave his lesson of forgiveness. Did they ask for your life? He accepted and gave his life. It was necessary to accept everything in order to be able to save and convince.
- 98. Now tell me, beloved disciples, When you are betrayed by your brothers, will you not reveal yourselves, or protest? Know that to win a heart sometimes it is necessary to let oneself be betrayed; it is not violence that wins the battles of the spirit, it is true love.

99. My disciples: the book has been left open for this time, let Jesus walk in your thoughts in these moments, so that in your meditations and evocations you may bring to your mind all the moments of my passion that you know well; whoever in a high and spiritual way remembers me, will receive the light that in inspiration will make him discover the meaning of many ignored lessons.

100. Let me walk with my cross on my back through the streets of your thoughts; let Jesus, forgetting his sorrows, walk thinking of his children and forgiving their offenses. Let me stretch out on my cross and from there cry out for forgiveness for those who have not known me. Let me be in you until you see the triumph of love, of life and of justice. 101. Crowds: How do you want to be with me, as friends or disciples? Or are you forming my cross: are you going to do as the nails that my hands and my feet pierced? Do you want to be the thorns in my crown or the spear that opened my side?

102. You weep, people, and between sobs of pain, you tell me that you want to be with me as John was: at the feet of the Master on the cross; and I tell you that this is how I want you to be with me as that disciple in whom you were all represented when I left you under the mantle of Mary's love, as her children.

103. My love I leave you and my blessing.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 212

- 1. Blessed is the one who comes to Me, the one who seeks the Master, the one who seeks forgiveness, the one who takes up the cross, because in Me he will find the light to guide him and the forgiveness of his sins.
- 2. The Master receives you with love on this day of commemoration. The imprint of his passion that he left on humanity, is renewed on this day.
- 3. If the blood of that body evaporated, its essence remained in the spirit of all men. She is indelible in your consciousness, because you remember me when you feel at times the weight of the cross or the heavy slope of Calvary.
- 4. Since Jesus traced the way with the blood of love, every man who aspires to salvation or to the perfecting of the spirit, seeks the footprints that I left on earth, to follow them. That is the path that I am tracing for you at this time and by which you will reach the spiritual life, where there is no darkness or pain.
- 5. The Christian world adopted the cross as a symbol, because on that tree Jesus shed his blood and expired as a man, consummating in it his work of redemption. Since then, the cross has remained a symbol of love and divine forgiveness. She has been the banner of struggles of ideas among humanity; and now that an Era has passed since that sacrifice, I present myself again in the world, no longer as a man but in Spirit and in truth I tell you that this cross is no longer necessary for Me. I will no longer carry her on my shoulders, you will no longer see the Rabbi bloodied and crowned with thorns, with his flagellated body, wetting the stones of the road with his blood. You will no longer contemplate their eyes downcast by suffering, inspiring pity to some and terror to others. You will not see him reach the top of the mountain, to be nailed to his cross among the evildoers.
- 6. The cross, which was an affront and shame to the one who died on it, became the symbol of sacrifice for love. This was not even imagined by those who persecuted me and chose the most ignominious death for Me, to satisfy their cruelty, because the mobs needed to accuse and condemn the one who had done nothing against them, to whom kindness, comfort and forgiveness were for everyone. The man was in an abyss from which he did not conceive the good, the love that I came to show him with my sacrifice.
- 7. At this time I have not come as a man, and the cross will not be on Me, now it is I who places on your heart, a cross of love so that you follow in my footsteps.
- 8. You have already felt the grave weight of that cross, you have already felt your flesh scourged, when the pain has reached the spirit; you have also already felt, what it is to fall on

the way. The sorrows of your life have been blows of the whip, and the mockery, when by your way of seeking me you have been judged lacking in reason, like Jesus himself, have been like the spear that opened the side of the Redeemer.

- 9. Here is your life as a calvary, disciples. Anyone who wants to imitate Me, follow Me and reach out to Me, will have to live with passion and drink the chalice of gall and vinegar.
- 10. You have rightly called this land the Valley of Tears, you have come to it to know good and evil, because no one was born perfect in knowledge and merits. So, I have granted you the free will to choose the path, so that your spirit may be the one who by his effort reaches higher heights.
- 11. But whoever chooses the wrong way, it is necessary that he knows the pain in it, so that when he feels that he is moving away from grace and light, he will be washed and strengthened in repentance and thus learn to overcome temptations.
- 12. How meritorious before God is the effort of the one who fights against the temptations that become more insistent, as he seeks more his regeneration.
- 13. My sacrifice was not useless, people, because both those who love and those who deny me will have to follow in my footsteps. That work will prevail in the book of times and will bear fruit always.
- 14. You cannot know why the weight of your cross, or whether the responsibilities and sufferings, are lighter in some than in others. Everyone on this earth is unaware of your past, no one knows the moment when his spirit received the light. Before this, take with resignation the cross that whoever follows me in this way will survive the same death.
- 15. My voice on this day is of law and justice, it is the same voice that you heard in Sinai. Today, as on that day, I behold the unbelief of many. Then I gave you my Law engraved in stone for the first and second time, because the first was broken by Moses exasperated at your idolatry and your frailty; but now that I have come to write it on your conscience; what are you going to make of it? Are you going to make Elijah, the messenger of this time, demand from you the fulfillment of my Law?
- 16. In the depths of your heart you say to me: Lord, it has been a long time since our ingratitude caused the tablets of your Law to be broken by the wrath of Moses; how would we be able at this time to ignore your Law again? And the Father says to you: it is necessary that you be vigilant, because in the Second Time Jesus came to bring you the Law of love and you made him shed every last drop of his blood and you did not recognize him.

- 17. I ask you, people, and you, humanity: Where is the Law that I gave you at Sinai? Where is the bread of eternal life that Jesus later gave you? You hear my questions with your heads down, because you recognize that you are out of the way.
- 18. At the first time you were a people made up of twelve tribes, but Israel, putting aside all fear of my righteousness, divided itself into several peoples. Today you are on Earth again, but how could you be divided into peoples or tribes, when a single family is made up of children of different tribes and marriages have also been formed by elements of the twelve tribes? Who conceived this plan? I am the one who has brought you out and gathered you together. That is why there are those who shudder when they hear this voice without knowing why, it is that they are the ones who listened to me in the past times.
- 19. Here you have the Third Era approaching its culmination, in it you are receiving the manna of the desert, the blood of Jesus and the light of the Holy Spirit. When your purification is necessary, you have Mary, your Universal Mother, who washes you with her tears of love and covers you with her mantle of piety.
- 20. Again the Father says to his people: Unite yourselves, for I am contemplating that while some make the purpose of fulfilling my commands, others are opposing it. Do not be divided, because by doing so you will open the door to temptation. My word is for everyone, no matter that there are among the crowds those who do not bow their necks to my voice, dominated by the doubt that it causes them to see me communicated through a rude, clumsy and humble understanding.
- 21. How many of those who have persecuted and mocked me in the past times, today have come to live full of peace, which I have given them as a proof of my all-forgiving love, but when they heard that I have come again, their spirit has been overwhelmed by fear and they have cautiously come to check if it is true about my communication; then when they heard me they have shuddered, because they have felt called by my voice!
- 22. This is the people that I chose to bring light and peace to the nations, which had spread and hidden among humanity; but my insightful and penetrating gaze knew where each of my servants was to make the call and point out their mission and for whose fulfillment I am still waiting for you.
- 23. The world saw with indifference the passage of Mary on Earth, but truly I tell you, today you will know her Mother's voice, her sweet voice that is lullaby, consolation, hope and balm. Some recognize her, others deny her, however, She, tender and loving, extends her divine mantle over the Universe, and under it she gives warmth and protection to all her creatures. She also saves and redeems, she is the Heavenly ark that contains her mysteries to be revealed.

If as for a woman, her womb was the ark where the body of Jesus was deposited, how much will she not keep her spirit for all her children!

- 24. How deep has been the pain that the world has nailed to the heart of her Mother and with how much tenderness she hides her tears, to show you only the sweetness of her smile and the loveliness of her caresses! Always between my inexorable justice and the sins of men, the intercession and tenderness of Mary, your Heavenly Mother, rises up.
- 25. From the cloud I am speaking to you and inviting you to come to Me.
- 26. I still contemplate you studying the first page of the book and the time of my teaching is already short.
- 27. I want that when you come to Me, you will be able to say to me, "Behold, Lord, the fruit of my harvest: the regeneration of some of my brothers through my example." For if you do not fulfill your mission, you will not be able to enter my Kingdom.
- 28. In three times I have come to offer you spiritual salvation and you have remained deaf to my Voice. This is the last call that I make to you; that is why I ask you to listen to me; to put on humility, to descend from your greatness and cast out all hatred from your heart.
- 29. My word is not florid, it is simple so that you all understand it and do not give it various interpretations.
- 30. There can be no ignorant among my people, for I have flooded you with wisdom.
- 31. In all trees I behold good fruits and other vain ones, but of the latter I do not want you to introduce me. You are the right ones to choose the pleasant fruits that you will show me. You are already aware of all your obligations. Yesterday you were stumbling through the world, because a veil of darkness covered your pupils, but I came like lightning in the night to illuminate your paths. Since then you know where you are.
- 32. You have learned to consult your conscience before taking a step.
- 33. Today, who are gathered together, be obedient to my teachings, because the great trials are approaching.
- 34. The Master is once again with you, on this day I have come to pamper you, to lift you up with my word of love, to give you my gift of peace and to ask you that you make me present in your heart.
- 35. I have not come to judge you, but I have come to ask you to have true love and charity in your actions, to listen to the voice of your conscience.

- 36. At all times I have come to shed my blood for you, sometimes in front of the material gaze of man and sometimes intangibly; every moment I find myself watching over you, so that you do not suffer in this world and so that after your material life you may attain eternal life in your spirit in the hereafter; but you have not understood me, you have not heeded my word and that is why at this time I have come from the white cloud to blow my sonorous bell and to ask you to gather and love one another.
- 37. You begin to study, but you have not understood even the first page of my book knowing that the time is already short when I will give you my lesson. You must study and analyze my teaching and stand up strong on the way, because I will not receive you until you have first studied what I have given you in this time.
- 38. You have made me cry and shed blood and I already want you to come to Me and tell me in front of my plant: "Teacher, here is the teaching, here is the harvest, here is the good example that I have given to humanity; there is the regenerated humanity". I want you to make me present to the man and woman you have converted, because without this fulfillment you will not enter my Arcanum. Three times I have come to this world, to offer you different opportunities for salvation of your spirit, but you have let my words go unnoticed and have disobeyed my commands, that is why I tell you that this is the last of those opportunities and you must put into practice what I am giving you by putting on humility, descending from the pedestal of your false greatness, discarding ill will and hatred for your brothers, unifying yourselves, because this is what I am asking you, so that the scepter of my justice does not fall on humanity.
- 39. You are already ignorant of us, because I have poured out my teaching on you and I ask you: Why do I contemplate that my disciples have not wanted to understand me and are interpreting my words and my orders in different ways and according to their own will? Have I not come to speak to you in your own language, in simple words so that all of you may comprehend?...No I am speaking differently from one and the other, that is why I do not want you to tell me tomorrow: Master, we did not understand you; we did not understand your orders and therefore we did not comply with them. No, Israel, it is necessary that you discard the poison that your heart now harbors: you must understand this Law well, because it is not to blame for your sin and it is not fair that my Work pays for these ingratitudes, Why have men not been able to appreciate it if I am giving it to you as white and pure as a snow cup?
- 40. Watch and pray, because every moment I contemplate the divisions of one and the other. I contemplate that you want to depart from my Law, some turning their backs on me, and the others raising their soles to walk according to their own will, taking missteps and preferring to find the hawthorn rather than walk with righteousness on the path that I have come to trace you. Everywhere trees grow offering humanity a different fruit from the one I am delivering,

but I contemplate that the good fruit is also mixed and therefore I say to you: take out the vain fruit and leave the good, choose it and make present to me only the clean seed and the golden wheat. You are no longer the children of darkness as you were yesterday, because I have come among you as a luminous ray, to illuminate your path, to let you know which is the path of truth. You can already see and walk through it, because I have come to give you strength and to take you by the hand so that you take the first steps and then you can travel alone, but firmly, without falling into pain or sin and without letting yourselves be led by the evil that exists in this world.

- 41. Today you are no longer innocent children, today you know how to move forward, what acts you are going to develop and what are the good and bad ways, because I have given you heart and conscience to consult them. Therefore, I have been asking you for a long time not to eat the forbidden fruit, not to draw your two-edged sword to put your brother to civil death; may you realize the purity and perfection of my Law that has been one throughout all time, so that you may rise up with understanding and goodwill fulfilling my heavenly mandates, so that peace may be in the Universe and extermination will not continue to uproot lives; I do not want to contemplate you crying and with bitterness on your palate. On this day I too am going to give you my divine charity.
- 42. Blessed is the one who is prepared, because he will contemplate peace on his way and my charity poured out in his spirit and matter. From the Glory I pour out the crystalline waters so that you may rise up strong in this time. I entrust my love to you in torrents, so that you may go forward and realize that I am tireless, so that you may imitate me tomorrow, stripping yourselves of all materialism, of all vanity and taking with you only the good new works, you may be the clean mirror in which this humanity can be contemplated.
- 43. I have always come after the wayward, to lift them from sin and put them on the path of salvation, tomorrow the great trials will come and it is my will to leave you as the strong soldier of Jesus who can fight and get ahead of them.
- 44. In presence, power and essence, I have been in this dawn among you, I give you daily bread and balm, I bless you, your children, grieving mothers and the elderly, I give you all my peace, my love and my light.
- 45. Love, humanity, love with the purest love that can lead you to the truth, and then you will know what I want to tell you with these words; the force that moved the lips of Jesus when he was with you, was that of love, that voice that is why he told you: "I am the way, the truth and the life".
- 46. There is no greater power than that of love, it is also fire that purifies and water of grace that cleanses.

- 47. in spite of what I am telling you, there are disciples who believe today and not tomorrow, because they have their hours to believe and their hours to doubt.
- 48. I see in you a people tired of their human life and intensely worried, and this results in a people who, calling themselves spiritualists, live very attached to earthly things.
- 49. I have told you: Wake up to the truth and do not do what the scribes and Pharisees who clean the glass only from the outside, or who when they try to do charities think that "they should not give everything, because they would be left poor and without a loaf to bring to their lips".
- 50. Oh how much you will have to wander like shadows those of you who think like that! You will be born and you will be born again, as long as you do not learn to give the love that I teach you.
- 51. I don't want you to be children forever, is it fair that this people is the one who in their prayer says to me: Lord, I love you and then on their way I don't do a single work of charity? Why am I still catching you cheating? Why don't you do true charity and when you do it is so that they will see you and hear you?
- 52. You get confused, and sometimes you flaunt your faith when your faith has cooled down; then I find you cold also in charity, in loyalty and in purity.
- 53. Truly I tell you, no one will pass through the door of the cross unless he learns to be loyal.
- 54. Dear disciples, I tell you that if I sometimes speak to you with a harsh word, it does not become as righteous as the one you deserve according to your deeds.
- 55. I only come to wash you of imperfections with my word, where are the white garments that you prepared to be with me at this feast?
- 56. I want to penetrate into your interior to contemplate my sanctuary, O spirits of men who believe that you were born yesterday and time ago that you sprouted from the One who carries in himself the love of father and the love of mother, because from Him all the forms of perfect love sprout!
- 57. Just as you see the human body developing, so the spirit is also developing in it; but the body finds a limit to its development while the spirit requires many matters and eternity to reach its perfection.

- 58. That is the cause of your reincarnations. You were born of the paternal and maternal mind of God, pure, simple and clean, like a seed, but do not be confused because it is not the same to be pure and simple to be great and perfect.
- 59. You can make the comparison of a child who has just been born, with a man of experience who teaches children.
- 60. That will be your destiny through the ages, when your spirit is developed. But how slowly your spirit is advancing!
- 61. It is almost two thousand years ago that with a few words I taught you the way to find the Kingdom of God. "Love one another," I said. You have lived many times, without matter or with it, in this valley and in others, and you have not been able to learn the lesson.
- 62. You will still walk a long way until that sublime teaching becomes a reality in your spirit.
- 63. This world is called to spiritualize with its inhabitants and thus end the sufferings and vicissitudes.
- 64. The fire of my love comes to melt the snow of your heart, and although the centuries pass, I will continue teaching, and you will come to learn and love.
- 65. Do you remember Mary Magdalene? Have you not understood the symbol that it contains?
- 66. The human mind does not know how to understand my symbols, it stops before the mystery and is satisfied with the symbol.
- 67. Symbols are fallen images that should no longer exist in the cult of humanity in its light age.
- 68. Mary Magdalene the sinner, as the world has called her, was deserving of my tenderness and my forgiveness.
- 69. She soon achieved her redemption, which does not happen with others who weakly ask for forgiveness for their sins; while she soon found what she was looking for, others do not succeed.
- 70. Magdalena made herself forgiven without showing off her repentance, she had sinned as you sin, but she had loved a lot; he who loves may have mistakes in his human behavior, but love is the tenderness that overflows from the heart; if you want to be forgiven like her, turn your eyes to Me full of love and trust, and you will be like her, absolved of all stain.
- 71. That woman did not sin again, the love that overflowed from her heart consecrated him to the Doctrine of the Master.

- 72. She was forgiven even though she had made mistakes, but in her heart she carried the fire that purifies, and because of that forgiveness that the sinner received, she no longer left Jesus for a moment, rather my disciples left me alone in the most bloody hours than that little one; Mary did not turn away from Me, she did not deny me, she was not afraid or ashamed.
- 73. That is why it was granted to her to cry at the foot of my cross and on my tomb, her spirit was soon redeemed by how much she loved; she also carried the spirit of an apostle in her heart; her conversion shines as the light of truth; she had known how to humble herself before my plant to tell me: "Lord, if you want it, I will be saved from sin".
- 74. While you, how many times would you like to convince me of your innocence by covering your faults with long prayers.
- 75. No, disciples, learn from her, truly love your Lord in each of your brothers, love very much and your sins will be forgiven. You will be great when you make that truth blossom in your heart.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 213

- 1. The light of my Spirit is with you, Christ is on your spirit and through human lips manifests the word of life and truth as a way that leads to Me.
- 2. Open the doors of your sanctuary so that I may penetrate to the purest of your being.
- 3. You call this day Resurrection Sunday because in it you evoke the events that Jesus lived on his passage through the Earth.
- 4. Lift up the veil of mystery so that you may enter the sanctuary of truth. In this chair I reveal great teachings to you so that the darkness of the mystery with which you yesterday enveloped my light may disappear from you. Listen: Only he who dies can rise again. Do you believe that Jesus died at that time? Could you imagine your teacher dead?
- 5. Death is only a symbol, death exists for those who have not yet reached the knowledge of the truth; for them death is still an aspect behind which there is mystery or nothingness; I say to you: Open your eyes and understand that you will not die either; you will separate from matter, but that does not mean that you will die; you, like your Teacher, have eternal life.
- 6. When I left my body, my Spirit made its entry into the spirit world to speak to them with the word of truth as to you, I spoke to them of divine love because that is the true knowledge of life.
- 7. Truly I tell you that the spirit of Jesus was not for a single moment in the tomb, he had many charities to do in other worlds; my infinite mind had for those, as for you, many revelations to manifest.
- 8. There are also worlds where beings in spirit do not know how to love, they dwell in darkness and long for the light; today men know that where there is heartbreak and selfishness there is darkness, that war and passions are the key that closes the door of the path that leads to the Kingdom of God.
- 9. Love, on the other hand, is the key with which the Kingdom of light, which is truth, is opened.
- 10. Here I have communicated through materials, there I have communicated directly with the high spirits, so that they may instruct those who are not qualified to receive my inspiration directly.
- 11. those high, luminous beings are like here for you, the spokespersons.
- 12. Today you will know the reason for my coming to this world and the reason for my visit to those worlds.

- 13. I had said to the spirits, "You will be born again," and before atoning in body you will cleanse your spirit of all superfluous impressions so that in your new birth you will be like burning torches.
- 14. The men who carry in themselves the light of my Holy Spirit are like flaming torches; those who do not want to know the truth are like extinguished torches, lamps that do not burn because they have not been lit in the fire of my wisdom.
- 15. I do not want you to be extinguished torches, because you will not be able to fulfill your destiny, that is, the mission of your spirit.
- 16. Verily I tell you that at the moments when my word vibrates through the understanding of man, thousands and thousands of disembodied beings are here witnessing my manifestation and listening to my voice; the number of them is always greater than those who present themselves in matter. Like you, they are slowly coming out of the darkness to enter the Kingdom of Light.
- 17. You are immortal, I have told you. If the cell of your matter does not die, the spirit need not die.
- 18. This day of remembrance and meditations is the symbol of the glory of the spirit, of the resurrection of the light of your lamp.
- 19. It has pleased me to manifest myself among you in these days of commemoration, to awaken in your hearts feelings of faith, of piety, of spirituality; I have taken advantage of these hours to wash and purify your hearts.
- 20. Why have you been stained? Because you have not allowed yourselves to be led by the power of the spirit, whose strength you have confused with that of your human will, your vanities and whims.
- 21. It is necessary that you penetrate into your heart, into your interior, so that you may know to what degree you are for the voice of conscience, in what state of love you are for your fellow men; then you will know to what extent you are flaming torches or extinguished flames.
- 22. I tell you that according to your love, so will be the strength, goodness and light that you possess.
- 23. You too will have your day of deliverance and your day of glory. What will that day be? The one in which you win on the battlefield of your life.
- 24. The Earth is a field of struggle, there is a lot to learn there; if it were not so, a few years of life on this planet would be enough for you and you would not be sent one time after another to

reincarnate. There is no more gloomy and dark tomb for the spirit, than his own body, if it carries in itself scum and materialism.

- 25. My word lifts you up from that grave and then gives you wings so that you can soar to the regions of peace and spiritual light.
- 26. As your spirit triumphs from darkness and overcomes obstacles, light appears in it; therefore, some of you will travel the path in a longer time than others.
- 27. Great will be the one who follows the trace of spiritual progress, and passing through the ages and eras, acquires light, experience and evolution.
- 28. after that struggle, efforts and tears, you will have your liberation and your glory, the one in which you emerge shining in fullness with the light of consciousness.
- 29. Glory is not a certain place, glory is the end of the evolution of the spirit; that glory not being a fixed place, it is necessary for you to understand why those who doubt the existence of the Spirit say: "I will die" and think of death as the end; and on the other hand those who believe in eternal life say: "I will always live".
- 30. He who materializes his faith and his worship imagines and seeks God in a limited way.
- 31. The spiritualist knows that the Almighty is in everything, that the world, the Universe and the infinite, are saturated with my essence and my presence.
- 32. The one who thus recognizes and conceives me is a living temple of God and will no longer materialize the manifestations of the spirit with symbols or forms.
- 33. Do not say anymore that there is only one Heaven and one Earth, and that these are certain places, there are thousands of worlds; do not forget that I said in Jesus: "There are many dwellings in my Father's house".
- 34. It is well that in the material life you adhere to the laws of your Nature, but also understand that these laws are not eternal.
- 35. I have come once again to the humble because they are the ones who understand these words the best; remember that I said, "He who has been humbled will be exalted." On this day that you call Resurrection, spiritualize yourselves so that you may say, "I am the temple and the lamp, I am the offering"" Love one another, yes, people, for he who loves bears the glory in himself. Blessed people, spirits of the twelve tribes of Israel incarnated at this time to form the shield of humanity, I am preparing you in spirit and in matter to make of you a docile instrument and to take you along this path that I draw for you, so that you may leave your example to the new generations.

- 36. Among you are the descendants of Reuben, of Dan, of Judah and Levi, of Issachar and Zebulun, and of all the patriarchs of the tribes, and as strong spirits that you are, you must continue to manifest that strength and faith in your God.
- 37. The name of Israel cannot be erased, and although it has been coveted, tried and persecuted, this people will not die because it is the seed of your first parents, who were the life and life of many generations. Today you look at that decaying race and in a high degree of degeneration, which has loved its flesh more than its spirit and has puffed itself up with its gifts; that is why I have made you incarnate on another earth, in another race, so that you will not fall into those mistakes.
- 38. Spirituality has been inspired by you since the beginning of time, it is a seed that was given to you to cultivate with care, and I entrusted you with the task of transmitting it to all peoples without distinction of races. Today in the fullness of time I come to you to ask for an account of that seed.
- 39. All men carry that seed because before you, you have been spirits, and spirituality is the path that is pointed out to you by which you will become perfect.
- 40. You are the most gracious people and yet you have not known how to use your gifts, you have not wanted to interpret my will. This world that I have prepared for the recreation, development and blessing of your spirit, you have loved it as if it were your eternal abode, and you have put deep roots in it; you forget the spiritual life and do not prepare your entrance into that valley that awaits you.
- 41. Look, that dwelling is populated by spirits lacking merit due to their lack of spirituality, preparation, and how much pain overwhelms them, how much regret. You should not inhabit that world, without first making progress to those spirits that either through ignorance or rebellion did not know how to work their elevation.
- 42. What humanity calls progress is not so for the spirits, because if they were elevated they would love me above everything created and there would be peace and harmony among men, they only present to me their nakedness and spiritual ignorance.
- 43. How hard humanity is to convert to good. You do not conform to my laws and you do not want to modify your life, my word hurts you when I talk about regeneration, how do you want me to be silent if you are not safe?
- 44. Be strong, O Israel, fight against evil; go even against yourselves if you bear traces of evil. Prepare the environment you breathe, overcome all extraneous influences, make use of your faculties and powers, watch and pray.

- 45. Cement the faith of humanity and build with it a tower so high that it reaches the heavenly whose base is immovable.
- 46. With your prayer and with spiritual works you can stop the advance of the elements of destruction, because they will be unleashed with greater force than now after 1950; humanity will purify itself so that it can receive the good news and after its great pain it will see the iris of peace shine and it will feel my call that invites it to penetrate into a new life.
- 47. Today that you have returned to Earth, you come to testify to my presence, it is one of the missions that you have always had and you are surprised when I speak to you in this way, because you think you have no knowledge of the past of your spirit. But this imprint is so deep that neither you nor time will be able to erase your history.
- 48. I am teaching you so that later you will preach my teaching, and those who will hear you will be surprised at your words and will take you for the new prophets and apostles, then they will love you. Make your work fruitful. Do not sow in a barren land, do not expose my Work to ridicule. Be prudent and please those who ask you and forgive those who do not know how to receive you.
- 49. My word has found an echo in the union of your thoughts and my Spirit delights as a Teacher teaching my new disciples.
- 50. If you meditate deeply, you will find that I have always been with you and that from the first revelation, my message directed men to spirituality. It is only natural that after some thousands of years of spirits inhabiting this Earth, I should bring you a Doctrine of greater elevation than you now have.
- 51. My Doctrine, which is at all times the explanation of the Law, has come to you as a path of light, as a sure gap for the spirit; however, men using the free will with which they were endowed, wanting to follow a path for their life, have always chosen the easy path of materiality, some absolutely ignoring the calls of conscience that always lead to the spiritual; and others, creating cults and rites to believe that they are firmly on the spiritual path, when in truth they are as selfish as those who have excluded my name and my word from their life.
- 52. If you could contemplate from here the spiritual valley where materialized beings live, those who have worked nothing for the spiritual journey after this life, you would be stunned; but not for an instant would you say: How terrible is the justice of God! No, instead you would exclaim: How ungrateful, how unjust and cruel we are to ourselves! How indifferent to our spirit and how cold we have been as disciples of Jesus!
- 53. That is why the Father has allowed those beings to manifest themselves at times in your life and give you the painful, distressing message of their dark and peaceless life. They are

inhabitants of a world that does not have the radiant light of the spiritual abodes, nor the beauties of the earth they inhabited.

- 54. That vast valley, full of confusion, remorse, pain, sadness and despair, is only illuminated by the light of consciousness that awakens those beings one by one and when that light comes to invade the whole spirit, he recognizes his path, throws off the garment of materiality that he kept and returns to feel that he lives, that he has been resurrected, that a voice calls him from the infinite, and that this voice is that of the Father, who from the beginning of time traced the path of light and happiness to him.
- 55. Let none of you desire to go and dwell in the darkness of trouble, or to drink the cup of regrets.
- 56. To avoid that infinite bitterness, have charity of your spirit, do true works of love, not superficial works with which you try to deceive yourselves.
- 57. My Doctrine imparts spirituality, and spirituality means truth, purity, light, sincerity and love.
- 58. This is my path, the only one, the one that was traced to you from the beginning and was written in every conscience.
- 59. My voice, which resonates again in the recesses of your being, comes to call you to the lost path, to the forgotten path, so that you accumulate merits, which will be light, satisfactions and elevation for your spirit, when he has to pierce the veil that exists between the material and the spiritual.
- 60. I speak to you of that veil, because your little spiritual elevation does not yet allow you to unite all the existing dwellings into one, and just as on Earth, your lack of fraternity has divided you into peoples and nations, in the Universe, small beings have been divided by worlds, dwellings and spaces.
- 61. The time will come when the borders of this world will be erased by love and when the worlds will draw closer to each other by spirituality.
- 62. Meanwhile, the struggle between conscience and free will will continue, which man takes and takes advantage of to make his life what he pleases.
- 63. The struggle between these two forces will reach its culmination and the triumph will come from the spirit, who, in an absolute surrender of love for his Father, will tell him: "Lord, I renounce my free will, your will only be done in me".
- 64. I will bless the one who thus arrives before Me and I will envelop him in my light, but I will let him know that this blessed freedom with which he was endowed, I will never take it

away from him, because the one who does the will of his Father, the one who is faithful and obedient, is worthy of the trust of his Lord.

- 65. Have you really understood what I have told you about the spiritual life? See how the spiritual is simple and transparent, contrary to your doctrines and teachings that complicate everything.
- 66. Meditate, disciples.
- 67. My Arcanum opens and I let some of it manifest to men through the speaker.
- 68. In the year of 1866 a star shone like that which announced the birth of the Messiah. Few contemplated it because the world was sleeping.
- 69. That star was Elias, and with his manifestation through the understanding of Roque Rojas a new spiritual era was opened. With his light he came to illuminate the way to guide men and announce to them a time of great revelations. But since Elijah is my prophet and my forerunner, through his spirit I prophesied the time of my communication in the same way.
- 70. The first listeners, the first witnesses of that manifestation, were surprised to hear that the word that Roque Rojas pronounced was not from him but came from beyond; that it was a word full of comfort, promises and hope.
- 71. The small number of kindergartners grew, becoming a multitude, which later receiving the presence of the Master through new spokespersons, recognized in the word a fruit with divine flavor and spiritual essence, which was the only one that could quench their thirst and mitigate their hunger.
- 72. A new apostolate emerged from among that people, made up of simple and humble hearts, but full of love and faith to follow me. There could not be missing among them a new Thomas who needed to see to believe in my presence; a new Peter who, believing in Me, denied Me out of fear of humanity and a new Judas Iscariot who betrayed me, exchanging my word and my truth for coins and flattery.
- 73. The multitudes that make up this people continued to increase and branch out into cities, counties and villages, and apostles of truth and righteousness were emerging from this people, self-sacrificing laborers full of zeal in the Doctrine of their Lord and prophets clean of heart who have spoken the truth.
- 74. Before an immense and invisible spiritual table I seat you so that you may eat my heavenly bread and my wine of eternity, so that you may never lack strength in your mission. While there are those who listen to me, remain spiritually lethargic, there are also those who question me every moment, because they are eager to know. They ask me: Why do I manifest myself to

humanity in that form; why did Elijah come before; who is Elijah and who is Roque Rojas and who untied the Seven Seals?

- 75. I answer everyone and teach with the love of the perfect Teacher. If some are confused because I do not come among royal altars or sumptuous ceremonies, the spirituality that others have tells them that Jesus never sought finery or vanity but hearts.
- 76. I have always come after your spirit, not your body; because matter belongs to the Earth where its bosom claims it, while the spirit, through its consciousness, will always be listening to the divine voice that calls it.
- 77. Extensive has been the time of my preaching at my last coming, it spans from 1866 to 1950.
- 78. The first fruits of my teaching must be those of your spiritual and material regeneration, abandoning idolatry, fanaticism, superstition, erroneous interpretations and also egoism, bad wills, vices and all scourge; when that is, you will be able to speak of my Law without confusing anyone; you will not imprint your errors on my Doctrine, nor will you try to hide it by reserving it only for yourselves.
- 79. Elevate your spirit through a more perfect worship and elevate your heart through a virtuous life and you will be like the beginning for a new world, a new humanity that knew how to rise on the foundations of spirituality that I brought you in my revelation of the Third Time.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 214

- 1. Through human lips I deliver my word to you, because the messages that instant by instant I send to men, you do not even perceive them. That is the reason why I have had to communicate by the understanding of man. It is not that I need human devices to manifest myself, it is you who have needed it.
- 2. My Loving Law has only come to turn aside one buckle at a time from the path, so that you can come before Me.
- 3. For the Father, nothing is impossible or difficult, so I made the same man the instrument of my communication and with it I demonstrated my charity towards you, forgiving your imperfections and not repairing your stains; I also gave you proof of my power by giving you a wise, sweet, divine word, through a poor understanding and impure and clumsy lips.
- 4. You have all seen this miracle when you have felt the matter of the speaker disappear and you perceive the presence of the Master. Then you have enjoyed the divine word, you have felt transported to a world of light and you have delighted in the spiritual peace of ecstasy.
- 5. How long did the Teacher talk to you? How long were you inside that elevation? You could not tell, because in that hour you were beyond time.
- 6. Afterwards, when the lecture has ceased, you have felt infinite desires to come to your home to repeat my words, you have had noble desires to meet on the way with someone who had offended you to forgive him, or with someone in need to give him the good news of my presence.
- 7. When you finally find someone to tell what you heard, you feel that your lips are clumsy to express that divine lesson and then you understand that this word is truly profound and that the way these spokesmen work is also worthy of your attention.
- 8. The Master says to those who suffer considering themselves clumsy to express the divine word: Do not be afraid, that little by little your gifts will develop until the day comes when you do not even need communication through the spokespersons, because the message that he sends you, you will receive it directly through the perfect communication "from spirit to Spirit".
- 9. When you reach that step, take a good look at what I am telling you: life will arise before your spirit, before your senses and before your mind, as a torrent of wisdom, as a song of love, as a ladder that lifts you towards the Creator.

- 10. Come soon to that height, people, so that you may live in a high, spiritual way and in true harmony with everything created.
- 11. Now you are just the tender infants of a Doctrine infinite in power and wisdom, moreover, the one who teaches it to you is the Teacher of teachers. Let yourselves be led meekly by Him and you will see how his love will remove from the path every thorn and every stumbling block.
- 12. My word in this Third Time comes to fill the immense void that exists in the spirit of humanity, an emptiness that men have never been able to fill with human love, with worldly riches, with material rites or cults.
- 13. The desired message has come among you, blessing those who waited for it and awakening those who were asleep. My message is for everyone and everyone will know Him as the hour reaches every heart, every people and every nation.
- 14. My word is the light of truth and justice that shines in the darkness of this humanity. Speak to your spirit inviting him to meditate so that he may know the reason for my coming and the explanation of every mystery.
- 15. In order for humanity to sing a hymn of peace, it needs to love and forgive. Do not feed selfishness or resentment, hatred or obfuscation anymore, because you are stopping my Spirit that wants to reach yours to form his reign of peace among men.
- 16. Yes, people, you who are a small part of humanity, you know of the moral and material destruction that exists, you see its misery and its scarcity, its sadness and desolation, that misery and that pain is suffered not only by matter but also by the spirit that has weakened for lack of merits.
- 17. Be guides of your brothers, be my forerunners; feel my love and love fully and selflessly; enlighten yourselves and take this light through the world, be inspired by the truth and deepen yourselves in the great revelations that I have made to you through the ages and take this knowledge to those who know less than you.
- 18. Penetrate with this light into yourselves and discover the power with which I have endowed your spirit and when you take advantage of the value of these gifts, you will know how to love life, and from this valley that you inhabit you will love and know eternal life.
- 19. Love and forgive very much if you want to call yourselves my apostles. Think of Me, and your sorrow will be dispelled. Do not feel pain if they offend you, bless and leave your cause to me; then you will feel happier than those who think they are rich because of their wealth, because you have forgiven; you do not know if that forgiveness is the price of your salvation

and with that work you will be able to enlighten the spirit of the one who made you suffer and with it you have rescued him too.

- 20. Love everything, even the air you breathe, because in it is my love as it is in all Creation. Love the time and the hour in which you live, for my Spirit is manifested in everything. Don't you feel how this Nature that surrounds you asks for peace and love? I will return all the elements to their course; I will restore all creatures, but man will have to suffer all the consequences of his faults that have given rise to destruction.
- 21. This bread that I am giving you is the food that humanity needs, the only one that can sustain it. Receive Him with love and with him become strong so that you are within the fulfillment.
- 22. Live your life amply, live calmly and patiently so that you may demonstrate your faith. Fear nothing, I am with you. If you are strong, you will be able to see your city fall stone after stone and you will not be afraid, because within you is the divine power, that part of my Spirit that is in you and with it you will be able to build great works in the hearts of your brothers. You can give joy to the sad, wipe away tears, lift up the fallen spirits; the work that you build with faith and love will be great and indestructible.
- 23. Let yourselves be led by my love to eternal life. Open your eyes and participate in the greatness and beauty that I have created for the happiness of all my children. My blessing comes to all, believers and unbelievers. I clean the way of thorns so that you do not hurt your plant anymore and you go forward always firm, obedient to your Heavenly Father.
- 24. In my word I bring you healing for your ailments; in your word I come to deposit balm for the sick; but understand, people, that this balm is not only for the body, but also for the spirit, not only for the one who lives in the world, but also for the one who is in spirit.
- 25. sometimes, when I am speaking to you through these spokesmen, I contemplate that you are surrounded by some, possessed by others and persecuted by others, by troubled beings who dominate your will, disturb your mind or make your body sick; then I speak to them with the language of the spirit and I take them out of your way; but not everything has to be done by the; I want you to know what is the cause that these beings, your brothers, penetrate into your material life and what you should do to get rid of their bad influences, at the same time making light in those spirits worthy of your charity.
- 26. Those spirits that no longer belong to human life, come to men and still live with them: of this I gave you many lessons in the Second Time, taking advantage of the cases in which some possessed were presented to me; but that people and their priests did not know how to understand the meaning of those revelations and judged me according to their bad faith.

- 27. Now I come to expand my lesson so that you may be possessors of this knowledge and to give you weapons so that you may fight and overcome confusion.
- 28. Disciples: The cause that motivates the presence of troubled spirits, without peace and without light, among you, are bad thoughts, bad words, low passions, bad habits, vices; all this is like a force that attracts all those who, because they have not purified themselves, have to look for unclean dwellings in which to dwell. They are already disembodied beings, who in their confusion seek other people's bodies to express themselves through them, but because of their confusion and their influence, the only thing they achieve is to disturb the peace, cloud the mind or make those they approach sick.
- 29. Those spirits are the symbol of disease, the inhabitants of the shadows, those who know neither what life is nor what death is.
- 30. I, Who am the light of the spirit, seek one after another the lost, one after another the dead to spiritual life, to rescue them from their torment and make them feel peace, that peace that comes from understanding. But I tell you again that not only the Master, but the disciples must also know how to make light in those beings who, although invisible to the sense of your material sight, are perceptible to the sensitivity of those who know how to prepare.
- 31. The way to fight against the bad influences of that world more numerous and stronger than yours, is to pray, to remain faithful to the dictates of my Doctrine and firmness in the good. He who fights with these weapons not only liberates himself, but also saves and liberates his brothers.
- 32. How can you be a spiritualist if you ignore this teaching? How could the healing that Jesus practiced have been complete, if He had not revealed the healing of the possessed?
- 33. Study my words deeply and do not try to make use of my teachings, nor to make use of what I have taught, to deliver you without loving those who come to disturb you, because you will fall with them into darkness.
- 34. When will you, by your good deeds, make a world out of this earth in which everyone who passes through troubled, then leaves full of light? When will you cease to be a favorable room for the presence of that world of bad influences?
- 35. If you do not come to know this reality, you will never be able to get rid of those lies in wait, nor will you be able to do anything for the benefit of the great needy; you will be both sick and others who continually catch their ills.
- 36. Think then of the purpose of my teachings, of the meaning of my new coming, of everything that my word encompasses with its light, so that you may cease to imagine

yourselves as the only inhabitants of this dwelling. Look at how much surrounds you and truly become the children of light.

- 37. Listen to me, analyze my word and I assure you that you will soon become disciples of the Master of all centuries and of all ages.
- 38. People of Israel, who have been forged in many struggles through the ages, you who know about the hardships of slavery, persecution, long days, rest and now be free in this Land that I give you as a temporary abode. At this time you will not go in search of lands that flow with milk and honey, nor will you go to Samaria, but you will seek my spiritual kingdom, you will come to this immense valley to which I invite you to breathe peace, to envelop yourselves in the light of my wisdom and to recover your lost strength.
- 39. Develop your spirit because you live in a new time and as the firstborn son of the Father, you have come to initiate among humanity this stage of spirituality that corresponds to you.
- 40. Before you begin your mission, hear and learn from Me; my word is the book, and when you have understood its lessons, go to your brothers, preach and join your words with your deeds. Pray and get in touch with me and your guardian angels, so that your inspiration may be fruitful. I invite you to enter into a life of recollection, so that you can concentrate on your fulfillment, all your forces and in a short time you will see the transformation of your being. You will look clearly at your destiny and you will be like a beacon that will illuminate the path of your brothers.
- 41. You will not fear the future because you know that I am your guide and that I have arranged everything with justice. The time will come when you will feel inspired by Me, and impelled by your spirit, you will go in search of the sick and in them you will pour out consolation, you will look for those who hunger and thirst for true knowledge and to them you will give the word that is light, and you will also reach the disinherited, the humble and to them you will also reach out your hand and soon you will find yourselves converted into counselors, guides and intermediaries of humanity.
- 42. The greater the abyss into which your brothers have fallen, the greater must be your patience and your charity for them.
- 43. You know that all of you were pure in the beginning and that at the end you will be pure again. Do not ignore your origin and hurry on the way so that you will quickly return to Me.
- 44. Mankind has multiplied in number and the earth is filled with this seed; man has fulfilled my command that I gave him at the beginning of time, but there are many laws that he has not been able to fulfill. It is not love that moves him to undertake great works. It's not the reason he's struggled. His spirit has fallen a lot and in his fall he has lost his balance. But I come to

stop him and to bring him back to the plane that corresponds to him. The virtues that I have placed in his spirit are so great that if he had known how to make use of them, he would be on a very high scale and pain would not have ruled to make him suffer.

- 45. You can still recover what you have lost, that is why I have come to you and I give you all the means to achieve your elevation.
- 46. Come to Me, humanity, ask of me and I will give you! my pleasures are not over, the fountain is overflowing with grace for everyone who requests them. I forgive you and I leave you clean so that you may give beginning to your fulfillment.
- 47. Welcome to the source of inspiration, where you come to quench thirst and leave fatigue. In Me there is that crystalline water that quenches the thirst for love of the spirits.
- 48. In this time, the path of your life has become haphazard and the journey is hard. That is why I have come, to illuminate your journey with the light of my word, which is hope. In my teaching I do not cease to encourage you to continue and I always remind you not to forget the transitory nature of your existence, behind which there is a beyond waiting for you to envelop you in its peace.
- 49. You are indeed the pilgrims of the desert who feed on the essence of my word, and encouraged by the faith of your spirit you are going after the goal that you will have to reach.
- 50. Faith is a force that lifts, transforms and illuminates, by it man can go back to his Creator, because his light illuminates the path of the Law, where the Father is reached.
- 51. Thus, with this faith you come walking, accepting with all conformity of spirit and matter, the stumbles and vicissitudes proper to this time. But the day will come when you will speak and testify about Me, about the way I have been with you, about how you have heard and contemplated me, and also about how you have received my inspiration. I announce to you that you will find humanity prepared to understand the teaching of spirituality. Today you cannot proclaim that the Master is among you because they would not believe you and would judge you without reason.
- 52. See in history how the inspired of God have always been unknown, because men, covered with materialism, cannot contemplate the truth.
- 53. The same will happen to you when talking about my Work, when you stumble upon those who are mired in fanaticism, ignorance and materialism. Before them you will expose my doctrine and each one will take it according to his spiritual development, but in the end this truth will shine, because the truth is Me.

- 54. When men have achieved peace, it will be the time when the Master will reveal to you great teachings for the spirit, revelations that will be understood by the coming generations, who will have a greater evolution.
- 55. You are with me, learning to sow, knowing that the fruit will be tasted by those who come after you. Although they will not stumble over the obstacles that you encountered, but they will judge your works; therefore leave on the way a trace of love and charity, so that you can have in spirit, the satisfaction of having fulfilled the Law that I taught you. Analyze my word and let Me judge you, meanwhile, improve your life and your works.
- 56. If you want your brothers to discover that you are my disciples, make yourself known by the nobility of your heart. Let humility be reflected in your actions, that he who is meek in heart is also meek in spirit. The proud and vain one appears to be strong, but in reality he is poor in spirit.
- 57. Spiritualism comes to destroy customs and traditions imposed by men that have delayed the spirit. Spiritualism is the unceasing evolution and elevation of the spirit, which through its gifts and attributes is purified and perfected until it reaches its Creator. Spiritualism points to the way in which the spirit expresses, feels and receives his Lord. Spiritualism liberates the spirit and develops it.
- 58. The spiritual is universal force and light that is in everything and of everyone. My teachings will not be strange to anyone.
- 59. The attributes of the spirit are immutable because they are virtues of my divinity, they are eternal forces. But understand that, as you have lived, so will the purity that you can demonstrate be greater or lesser.
- 60. When you have put stains on the purity of your spirit and he listens to the claim of conscience, he welcomes the divine that is a source of purification, redemption and forgiveness.
- 61. My doctrine, like a book, opens up again before this humanity, so that it may bathe in the pure waters of this teaching and transform its life, turn away from materialistic tendencies and tend to rise in search of eternal life.
- 62. When the higher life is known, without not knowing this one in which you live, you will know how to put that one before all vanities and men will turn away from everything superfluous and useless. This will be a sign that this humanity begins to feel longing to reach the spiritual regions.
- 63. My Doctrine will make a more perfect concept of life exist in this world.

- 64. Since you came into this world, a mandate has been hanging over you, which is the cross of your destiny, with which you will reach the top of the mountain.
- 65. Understand me and do not be discouraged, that the Doctrine that you are going to preach is not a fantasy, because the spiritual vibrates in all men, since everyone has a spirit.
- 66. Verily I say to you, when Spiritualism reigns in the world, men will have laid the foundations of their true peace.
- 67. You will not contemplate that Era from this Earth, but you are preparing it and when it is in fullness, there will also be peace and joy in your spirit.
- 68. It will be the fruition of the Seed that Christ sowed in the Second Time, in the lands prepared from the First Age.
- 69. Today the Wheat is still mixed with the tares, but when this is exterminated and the wheat sprouts in golden ears, the Era expected by humanity will come.
- 70. I am the way, walk on it and you will be in Me.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 215

- 1. My words are like dewdrops that descend into your heart to resurrect it, because I find it withered, it is that you had forgotten my promise to return and you felt dead to spiritual life.
- 2. When the faint flame of your hope was extinguished, you heard knocking at the door of your heart; when you opened and saw me you did not recognize me because you had forgotten me. It was necessary to show you the wound on my side and to say to you, "Sink your fingers in there," so that you might know who it was who was knocking at your door.
- 3. You are like the walkers of Emmaus, who taking me to their side could not recognize me; you resemble Thomas who believed until he saw and felt my wounds.
- 4. Since you have asked me for proofs of my presence, and I have given them to you, know that I have come to rescue you from idolatry, to make you return to simple worship, to faith free of complications, to the practice of charity among you.
- 5. I have found you worshiping deaf, blind, and motionless gods, practicing rites out of your time and unbecoming of the spiritual evolution that you have today and practicing what I never instituted.
- 6. No one but Me could tell you the truth about your mistakes without hurting you and at the same time offer you a light, a sustenance and an incentive that instantly came to fill the emptiness of your heart.
- 7. Never again will you be dazzled by false and superficial splendors, nor will you be seduced by the word that only reaches the mind, but can never penetrate to the spirit. From now on, he who has truly tasted the essence of this word will not be able to feed himself with bread other than the Divine One.
- 8. What man had spoken to you as I have done through these humble men who are my spokesmen? Who had spoken to you about spirituality as you have heard in this word? Who has given you in your life proofs that were the confirmation of a divine revelation? No one, people.
- 9. My word, like a bell cast in flight, calls men to congregation and they are arriving in caravans, in crowds.
- 10. The time in which you will have communicated to me in this way is short and I want many to receive the light of my word so that at the end of the year 1950, all the people, aware of my mandate, will submit meekly to my will of the Father.

- 11. It is still time for the people to arrive prepared for that day and when they gather, no longer to listen to my word through a pedestal, but to study the lesson they received, feel my inspiration in their understanding and say convinced: "The Lord is with us".
- 12. This is how I want to contemplate you: as good disciples.
- 13. At the beginning of my lecture I was telling you that I have brought the simple worship, that which has no rites or ceremonies and yet rises beyond the smoke of incense, beyond the echo of songs: the worship of love, charity, fraternity.
- 14. It is necessary that you make a thorough examination of your practices so that you destroy every vestige of idolatry, religious fanaticism, superstitions and beliefs improper to this work.
- 15. If you believe in Christ and love all his works, recognize that this simplicity and spirituality that I have come to inspire you now is the same one that I preached in word and deed in the Second Time, why then have you departed so much from that simplicity without which spirituality cannot exist?
- 16. See how many confusions this humanity has fallen into, but the light of a new day has come and with it nothing can be hidden or tarnished.
- 17. That is why I find myself preparing all the roads of the Earth, so that the disciples and apostles of Spiritualism, spread throughout the world announcing my good news.
- 18. Before sending you to other lands, I want everyone who calls himself a disciple of this Doctrine to be spiritual in his life and in his works, so that his testimony may be true and therefore believed.
- 19. Reaching spirituality, the path is easy, the slope will not become heavy being encouraged by the ideal of ascending, temptations will no longer make you fall into the depths of the abyss, making you retreat, you will already know how to take from this world what is strictly just, what is lawful and indispensable, thereby giving freedom to your spirit to dream of a better world and let it fight to achieve it.
- 20. My light bathes your spirit and is a guide for all your steps, that light has descended on all men without distinction of races or beliefs.
- 21. Israel has returned at this time and is scattered throughout the world to fulfill its spiritual mission. It is the oldest people, the firstborn and therefore the first to communicate with me. His spirit has evolved according to the Law that was given to every spirit when he was sent to Earth.
- 22. In the First Time, at my first coming, I surprised humanity in its innocence and ignorance, he lived on a low moral level and I spoke to him from the top of the mountain to give him my

first lesson. In the Second Time I came down, after a long era in which I granted you trials so that your spirit would affirm its faith and live in the observance of my Law, and I found you more awake, more developed, but far from the true fulfillment that I had asked of you, because you did not know how to put your gifts at the service of the spirit.

- 23. I came at that time to tell you how the Law is taken to fulfill it, how the Father is honored and how the truth is testified. You had me in Jesus so that all your spirit could touch and feel me, and I left you prepared with my word. Afterwards, I gave you enough time for your spirit to take advantage of my teachings and live imitating me, you continued to evolve and awaken, but to reach your elevation, you have not prepared your way to approach Me. Your light is weak, your faith fragile and you did not realize that my third coming was already near. In the year 1866, at the precise moment when my word and the prophecies had announced to me, I came among you to leave in your spirit a wealth of wisdom, in the new teachings that I promised you for this time.
- 24. How few have been watching and waiting for my coming. Humanity was asleep when this new era was opened.
- 25. My will has been that you should live alert at all times, waiting for the hour, so that in none of my comings you would be surprised and I would contemplate your advancement and recognition.
- 26. You have walked along many roads to get to Me and in them you have got lost; it was necessary that the Shepherd appeared looking for his sheep to gather them in a single pasture, because there is no man on earth to whom I could entrust this office, because I do not find a single one who is ready.
- 27. I am enlightening and preparing men of good will in all nations to speak of my coming in spirit and of the time of grace that is already approaching. Each one of them has a delicate office and through him I am awakening healthy ideals in the others; I am giving life to their spirit and inspiring love and trust in my Law, so that this may give them strength in their struggle for the redemption and spiritual progress of humanity.
- 28. Do not let the peoples be divided because of my doctrine. Do not make war, and do not feel superiority over one another. I am inspiring everyone equally, the spirituality that is peace, love and respect for your fellow man; make religious fanaticism fall, perfect the practices, raise the worship of your brothers, that is my will and when you meet each other, recognize each other, love each other and testify to me.

- 29. You who hear this word, submit to your spirit and study my teaching. Do not take into account the spokespersons, nor attribute this light to them, they are only my instruments by whom I make my will known. Rise up beyond your mind so that you can feel me with your spirit.
- 30. How small is man to realize a manifestation of this magnitude, the current stage of which began in 1866 and will end in 1950. Learn from this Master who has taught you at all times and also feel that you are judged, because he is a Father and a Teacher, but he is also a judge. The fulfillment that I have appointed for you is for now that you dwell on earth; later, when you are in spirit, you will receive new commands; your struggle is great, immortal, because you are my children. How do you want to perfect yourself in the short life that your soul has, and with it do you intend to come to Me to rest in peace, if the field of cultivation that each spirit has to prepare is so vast? Get rid of your restitution now, have charity for yourselves and do enough merits to pay off your past debt before my Law.
- 31. I want you to stop being infants and become disciples. Always be humble so that he does not ask you for tests beyond your ability. Reveal in your life, charity and patience, when you have gained the trust of your brothers, revealing my work, speak of my coming as a Consoling Spirit and awaken the spirit of men so that they live on a better level and are interested in being enlightened and elevated by spiritual fulfillment. His heart is fertile ground where you can deposit the divine seed.
- 32. When you are ready, you will be scattered throughout the world and will tread all roads. Where will you have to go? You do not know it, you will go for apparently material causes, but deep down there will be my will that guides you to the destined place.
- 33. Bring light and blessing to the regions, balm and peace so that you may be recognized as my messengers, true disciples of love and charity, watch over your steps, because you will be judged in your life.
- 34. Listen to me, because I am preventing and discovering your future. Do not profane my Work with your deeds, nor obscure the light of your spirit.
- 35. Climb the mountain and reach the summit of spirituality. Do not take root in this world, if I have told you that this is not my Kingdom, you, as my disciples, will not find it here either. Dematerialize and penetrate into your interior so that you know everything that is of value in your spirit.
- 36. The time of communication through the human understanding is coming to an end and you do not know what will happen next to humanity, you do not present the trials that will come upon it, because you have not developed your gifts. The intuition is not clear in your spirit and

you have not prepared to counteract the forces of the elements, which will be unleashed with great force to overwhelm men, I have given you power in prayer to stop evil, sin, illness and calamities, without until today you have made use of those gifts.

- 37. O Thomas of the Third Time, you have not understood me! Where are your gifts? Where have you buried them? Why have you forgotten them? You do not know it, but I will tell you: These gifts are latent, they vibrate in you and you do not feel them because you are materialized; you must not live inactive, you must manifest them in all forms and do great wonders with them so that you can testify to your Father and to yourselves.
- 38. Work, O Israel, so that you may attain possession of the Land of peace, the spiritual land of promise that awaits you.
- 39. I receive your confession, your gratitude on this day when you come to receive the ratification of your gifts, prepare yourselves and listen: after 1950, you will only present yourselves spiritually, so will your children and the last ones to arrive receive. There will be no intermediaries, and your faith will tell you that I have fully descended to receive and grace all my children.
- 40. You will all be prepared and guided by Me in the times to come and my lessons today will be broad and clear when you remember them or pass your eyes over the books that have been written.
- 41. My love is with you, O my disciples! The light of the Holy Spirit pours eternally into you, that light comes to light your lamp of faith.
- 42. You, who feel the need for the gifts of the spirit, who try to cleanse your life, your mind and your heart in the waters of repentance and regeneration; you, who long to know the truth and claim it, hear my voice that comes to you as a caress, so that you may be filled with my light. At this time the truth is hidden and fantasy reigns, that's why I come to give you my divine essence that is truth and sustains the spirit.
- 43. The more you understand my truth, the easier your progress will be, through the development of your spiritual faculties, which are in the likeness of your material senses. Do you not feel that your spirit longs to approach a source of crystalline waters, that is, a simple doctrine, without complications, nor rites, nor forms? For this Doctrine that I bring to you is great and luminous, it is the one you are looking for. Time respects its firm foundations, because my will is in them. For those who love the truth, my Doctrine will be the same as always, that of love, wisdom and justice.
- 44. What is from God comes to man by virtue of the Father's love for the son, I only hope that he will be ready to receive me. The Father wants his wisdom, which is in you as an atom, to

develop and manifest itself. I'm here to cheer you up. I only hope that you will heed my words, so that you may receive the secrets that He is making known to you.

- 45. In your world in times past I left the Doctrine of love with my example; now I continue to give you the spiritual Doctrine, which has the power to enlighten the world, dispel the darkness of the mind, facilitate the way, avoid useless suffering, confusion and tears. For so much gall spilled, there is the sweetness of my Doctrine and for so much shadow of war and misery, there is the light of my revelations.
- 46. The temple of the Universe has as its pillar and sustains my Doctrine, because in it is the divine and creative power that teaches, that redeems, that persuades and gives life.
- 47. I speak to you through human lips, but my love transforms my thoughts into material words, so that you can listen to me and be saved and live in God. I am the Teacher of this school of love that never disappoints the noble heart that longs to progress. I come to make every man a child, then a disciple and later a teacher who teaches the truth. I will make of each man a powerful light, which illuminates the path of many lost spirits, and each being will be an instrument of my will without them losing their own, because the greater your spirituality, the better you will harmonize with the will of the Father.
- 48. You have had many sorrows because of your free will, but I want you to know that I have never abandoned you. Do not give so many turns to get to the truth, love it, that it will come to you, when you open the doors of your love. Love the simple truth and get rid of theories and complications. That light will light the way in the desert of your life and you will not arrive tired or too late. Materialists do not discover the truth, because it is in love, because it is light, wisdom, revelation; therefore, love is a true Teacher.
- 49. The materialists will come to you, the usual profane ones, saying: our brain is tired of ideas, of books, of science, help us to find the truth, then you, with wisdom, will dispel the clouds that cloud its mind.
- 50. Listen in infinity to the questions and the answers like the rumble of the seas, like the echo of the wind; listen to wisdom, which turns ignorance into light, rest and tenderness; listen to that sweet colloquy of love, which makes existence pleasant in the knowledge of life and death, of the great arcana, of the laws of God in man, of eternity and of light, listen!
- 51. You have not come to make yourselves loved, nor have you come to make yourselves forgiven; because you are still little, and are you the ones who come to analyze in order to be able to believe? No one yet has the spiritual light to judge my word or my work perfectly. I have put to the test philosophers, sages, doctrinaires and thinkers and also those of eternal doubt, who are always asking: Is it really the Father? And I have said to everyone: "The tree is

recognized by its fruit; my word says who I am; my word will continue to surprise philosophers and rude people". I say to you: Only by love will you know who I am and who you are, since through it, you will be able to see my face. Do not delay, do not think so many times about the eternal question, in love you will find the answers and in the broad horizon of truth, you will find true life.

- 52. Go along this path and the heavens will be celebrating and light will shine in your existence, because you will have exchanged the sadness of your heart for the sweet and healthy joy of living.
- 53. Do you think that contemplating the world and its inhabitants in the height of perversity in which they find themselves and needing me as they need me, I abandoned them? Think about this, because I have surprised you by talking and thinking like this.
- 54. I am the Redeemer, the Teacher who comes to the fallen sinner to lift him up, to spiritualize him and teach him to love.
- 55. The world will be transformed when it listens to its Redeemer and knows and fulfills His laws.
- 56. Take this word, which is a Doctrine for the spirit, and be ready to receive what the Promised Comforter gives you for your spiritual progress, because you will have to communicate spirit to Spirit with your Lord.
- 57. Do not forget my word when the emotion of having listened to me has left you.
- 58. The charity and love of the Father receive you.
- 59. The Father's arms are opened to embrace you and for you to rest in them. Take comfort in your worries and listen to this word that comes to sweeten your existence.
- 60. With what joy my Spirit descends among you, without stopping to judge your sins. I come to speak to you about love and in this word the one who bears a stain is washed, the sinner is redeemed and the sleeper wakes up.
- 61. The eternity clock, with its sonorous bell, is heard throughout the world, to make humanity understand the time in which it lives.
- 62. I come to find you because you belong to me, and because I love you, I don't want you to go astray anymore. You are a spark of my divine light and in Me you will have to melt. It is eternity that I come to offer you, so that you can admire all its splendor.
- 63. I come speaking to you with a clear and simple word so that you understand its meaning and do not go later to complain that I spoke to you with an incomprehensible word.

- 64. If in the Second Time I gave you my lessons in parables, many of which you failed to understand, now I come to make the clarification of all the teachings with the vibrant light of the Holy Spirit.
- 65. Understand that all the hardships of this life that you live are the consequences of human faults, because I, who love you, could not offer you such a bitter cup. I have revealed to you from the earliest times the Law as a way where you can preserve yourselves from falls, from the abyss and from death.
- 66. The moment will have to come for all of you when I will ask you to account for my Law and the gifts with which I have graced you.
- 67. You are going along the path of your life carrying on your shoulders some the cross of duty and pain, others carry the cross of their sin, but if you call me, I will be your Cyrineus to help you reach Me.
- 68. Comply with my teachings and you will instantly feel relieved of your burden, you will feel calm and a gentle freshness will mitigate your fatigue.
- 69. Open your eyes, penetrate with the spiritual gaze and contemplate my splendor. Look at how the door opens that will allow the seven spirits that I have entrusted to humanity to pass through; there are seven virtues that I want to always encourage in you, they are: Love, humility, patience, order, serenity, perseverance and charity. Let these virtues nestle in your heart and you will experience happiness.
- 70. In this way my Spirit approaches yours to saturate it with light and tell it: this body that you possess today, as a passing garment, is the instrument by which you will achieve great purification and spiritual elevation.
- 71. If I were to introduce a leprosy sufferer to you on your way, would you turn away from him filled with horror? Will you be unable to touch it with your hand? Are you afraid of getting infected? No, my disciples, because instead of contemplating the misery of that body, you must contemplate his spirit, who is your own brother, who is my son who awaits your charity. How much you have yet to learn!
- 72. Blessed is the human heart that repents of its weaknesses and makes a purpose of amendment, because in addition to being forgiven, it reaches my light. I am to make sinners my beloved disciples.
- 73. I am the resurrection and the life, come to Me and you will live forever, because in Me you will find peace.

- 74. The light of my Holy Spirit is poured out on the whole Universe. By the gifts of intuition, revelation and clairvoyance, men awaken to the new time.
- 75. Vibrate my Spirit full of justice and penetrate to the depths of consciousness to help it to turn away the spirits of sin, tie the tares in sheaves and throw them into the fire.
- 76. In order for you to be able to say to the world, "Behold, to the Father who is among you," you will have to prepare yourselves a lot.
- 77. Many nations are ravaged by hunger, hunger for the bread of the earth and the heavenly bread.
- 78. Through religions, philosophies and sects, men are looking for me, they are ways by which someday, they will find me.
- 79. As long as you walk along the narrow path that leads directly to my heart, even if you have to travel distances, climb mountains and cross abysses, you will feel in each of your steps that you are climbing on the spiritual path, from where you will be able to contemplate the silhouette of the Promised Land.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 216

- 1. Disciples: fulfill my commands so that you will not mourn for lost time. Deepen yourselves in the study of my word so that you may know what it is for you to fulfill and what is the part that it is for those who are to come after you to do.
- 2. I have revealed to you, the humble, this Spiritualist Work, before to the scientists, because I have found purity and innocence among you, faith and goodwill to follow my teachings, willingness to take this seed to the hearts of your brothers. That is why I have chosen you, because you are the poor who have felt sadness, those who have not sought comfort on earth, nor its pleasures; because you know that beyond this world there is true spiritual peace, goodness and joy and you have not allowed yourselves to be deceived by false greatness, you have not aspired to temporal power, the joys that only last for an instant. You aspire to more than all that this world can offer you, you love me and you trust that I will bring you back to the home that awaits you, to the bosom from which you have left and where you will possess my kingdom.
- 3. This hope makes you strong in tribulations and invincible in your struggle. If you remain faithful in your fulfillment, you will soon achieve the triumph of the spirit over the flesh, because you will have allowed your God to influence your life. In the simplicity of your life, you can better perceive my teachings, you will let yourself be enlightened by them and you will experience joys unsuspected by others.
- 4. That is why you follow me and nothing will be able to separate you from Me anymore. You feel loved by the perfect love and you are happy. You love me and in this you base your joy. Truly I tell you, this is how my disciples of the Second Time and all those who have followed me loved me; for the same reason you are not hurt by the doubt or the mockery of your brothers; pain, which is a crucible for the spirit, does not make you retreat; you know that you live a transitory life and seek to make merits to reach the end that you know awaits you.
- 5. Prepare yourselves, for I am going to leave you as guardians of humanity. Your gifts are latent, so that you may make good use of them. You will all be present with your work and with your gifts for the last day of the year 1950, to be judged by Me. Some in spirit and some in matter will stand before Me to receive my last commands. Then the paths will be open before you, where you will have to be disseminated, to carry the good news and leave in the hearts of humanity the testimony of me who has come at this time.
- 6. I do not ask you for sacrifices, nor for works greater than your strength, I only ask for your love, with which I have clothed you, humility and patience so that you may be able to carry out the fulfillment of your mission.

- 7. My manifestation will cease on the last day of 1950, to make way for the disciples on whom I have poured out my pleasures; the Master will be presiding over your works and I will not cease in my eagerness to bring you to the fulfillment of all my commands.
- 8. Disciples, I warn you, how many times will you see scientists deny this Work! but you will forgive them and continue your journey. If you do this, I will surprise humanity by granting you that through your spirit, you will discover what men with all their science have not been able to find.
- 9. Disciples I call you every moment to stimulate you in the struggle, to remove from your heart that idea of inferiority that poverty and humiliation have left in you, I want to make you great in the knowledge of the spiritual, so that you awaken men to a higher life, to a perfect life, in which the law of the spirit is harmoniously linked with those that govern material life.
- 10. You are not the only depositories of my secrets, nor the only ones worthy of a spiritual inheritance, I tell you this so that you will never boast of being the most worthy or the most beloved, and so that vanity will never germinate in your heart; if you let these feelings grow in your being, you would be in danger of being deprived of the acquired grace.
- 11. Humanity: your zeal and love will make you eternal possessors of the gifts of the spirit, I want you to always be humble, jealous of the good, the Law and the truth, kind, with the goodness of the spirit, which is superior to that of the heart.
- 12. My Doctrine is the light from which all wisdom, knowledge, revelations and sciences come, it reveals everything in a simple way. When it is the spirit who guides the steps of humanity, you will be able to verify that what the men of science managed to discover after a long time of study and great sacrifices and tribulations, by spiritual elevation, by prayer, by meditation on God and by inspiration in the good, the secrets will be revealed to you and the arcana will be opened, in which by other means, man could never have penetrated.
- 13. Much of what I have spoken to you at this time is prophecy that refers to times near at times, and sometimes to times of the future, that is why many men will not want to give importance to this divine message, instead, this word will emerge full of light among humanity of the times to come, who will see and find in it great revelations, the accuracy and perfection of which will leave men of science amazed.
- 14. That is the reason why I have commanded you to write my word, so that when you pass from this to the next life, or when this people comes to forget my teachings, it will be faithfully and indelibly written in a book.
- 15. For you, people, the time is ripe for you to stand up and prove this truth, working wonders on your brothers and sisters with the gifts that I have revealed to you.

- 16. Do not go to sleep waiting for those times that I have spoken to you to get up and say to humanity: "What you see was already said", no, people, it is essential that you announce it in advance, that you prophesy it, that you prepare the way for the arrival of everything that I have predicted and promised you, and then you will have fulfilled your mission as precursors of spirituality on Earth. Thus, when wonders begin to appear in the world and the Spirit of the Lord speaks to you through events never seen before and the spirit of humanity begins to manifest gifts and powers never foretold, you will see all beliefs, theories, norms, institutions and sciences being removed and then humanity will confess that those who from their humility preached a seemingly strange Doctrine, were right because their words had confirmation when fulfilled.
- 17. You will then see the peoples of the earth, interested in spiritual teaching, the theologians comparing the teachings of Christ with the new revelations, and you will see many who had always been indifferent to the spiritual, become keenly interested in the study of the revelations of this and past times.
- 18. Now you cannot, even if you wanted to, look at the fulfillment of everything that I announce to you, but if you truly believe in my word, with the look of your faith you will be able to contemplate many events of the future, and if you are prepared, your dreams, your sights and inspirations, will not deceive you.
- 19. Listen to Me with deep attention: When I cease to speak to you in this way, pick up with love my word that you recorded in writings, to bequeath it, as a testimony of what I spoke to you at this time to the generations to come.
- 20. Consider my word as a seed so that you will not let the slightest impurity mix with it.
- 21. The lands, which will be the hearts of this humanity, will soon be clean and prepared for sowing, and would it be fair that if they were clean, the seed would not be?
- 22. Meditate on my word, beloved disciples, in it you will be transformed and refined for the good performance of your mission.
- 23. Now I have returned among men to accompany them in their present trials, The Master tells you: After 1950, do not worry when you see the signs of my coming appear in fullness, but rejoice, because I have allowed you to feel these revelations.
- 24. Just as in the Second Time, after the sacrifice, I presented myself in spirit to Magdalene and she, surprised and at the same time full of joy, exclaimed: "Lord, be praised and glorified forever"; Today I have appeared before you, when you believed that the Master was absent or indifferent to your hardships and after your surprise you have blessed me. You have received my light in your spirit, and after receiving so much grace, you have remembered your brothers

and have interceded for them saying: I am blessed to hear your word, while others ignore these teachings; and the Master tells you: I have manifested my Spirit in all nations in different ways, those who have prepared recognize that they are living a time of grace and justice and have felt my presence.

- 25. Just as I forgive Magdalene, I forgive you, but I want you to become worthy of Me like her.
- 26. How many examples to be imitated can you gather from your brothers of other times! His work is like an open book. And don't you want to write down your example? I will take from your works what I find worthy, to present them to your descendants, but you will not gather, today that you live in matter, glory or veneration. Be humble and let others value your works.
- 27. In the great journey that awaits you, I will be your Cyrene. My Doctrine will cause great revolutions in the world, there will be great transformations in customs and ideas and even in nature there will be changes, all this will signal the entrance of a new era for humanity, and the spirits, which I will shortly send to Earth, will speak of these prophecies to help the restoration and elevation of this world, they will explain my word and analyze the facts.
- 28. Come and listen to me, concentrate in the depths of your heart and I assure you that no matter how little your faith in my presence, you will feel me.
- 29. I do not come to judge your lack of faith, on the contrary, I come to forgive it because you were not prepared to receive me; for many centuries humanity had been sleeping in a deep lethargy, intoxicated with fanaticism and idolatry and materialism.
- 30. Who had reminded you that I had announced my return and that, therefore, you would have to keep watch to wait for me? By chance your parents? Are your ministers? Who kept you on your toes?
- 31. Few were waiting for the events, eager for the symbolic cloud of my promise to appear on the horizon, illuminating your spirit, strengthening your matter and revealing to you that my new coming is in Spirit.
- 32. That is why your struggle has been so great to understand my presence at this time and you have had to overcome many obstacles to reach Me; but all this is meritorious, I take it into account and in truth I tell you that none of the bitterness that you have had for following me on this path, will remain without a reward.
- 33. What do you think is the compensation for your patience for suffering ridicule and contempt even within your family? But, since you have had patience to resist their misunderstandings, have it also to wait for the moment when their faith ignites, to achieve this,

you will have to fight a lot with deeds, with words and thoughts, but at last you will see the miracle realized.

- 34. To you I will give the mission of announcing to your brothers my new coming; I entrust to you the message or good news of my spiritual communication with humanity. Enjoy thinking that you are the bearers of such a precious message and let that joy serve as a balm for the wounds that you receive on the path of struggle.
- 35. Some have come to the manifestation of my word with the innocence of those shepherds of Bethlehem, their simple faith was the humble offering of their hearts; others have come asking me for proof to believe, they were the sick, those who for a long time and from door to door had sought health without finding it; others come in the likeness of the scribes and Pharisees to search me, to question me and to test me, always fearing that the truth will expose their hypocrisy and their falsehood; I have received everyone, for everyone I have had a caress, a demonstration of my power, a proof of my truth.
- 36. I must also tell you that all those I have mentioned to you, many have stayed to follow me, because their heart has known how to beat with gratitude and their spirit has been illuminated with the light of my word in a longing to learn how to sow and cultivate the truth.
- 37. From a small group that came to meet to listen to my first lessons, you have already become multitudes that form a people, but for now not everyone will know how to become the true apostles of this message of spirituality.
- 38. Among these multitudes there are men of all kinds and conditions, as well as there are spirits of various evolution among them; and in order for this divine revelation, for this message that I have brought in my word, to become clarified and defined among the people who witness my manifestations, many trials will have to pass, many inner struggles will have to sustain and many crucibles in which to melt, until coming out clean of them as a true disciple of Spiritualism.
- 39. It will not be the first time that men have struggled to define a divine revelation or to achieve clarity in something that in their eyes appears as a mystery. Already in the Second Time, after my preaching in the world, men deliberated on the personality of Jesus, wanting to know whether or not he was divine, whether he was One with the Father or was a different person; they judged and searched in all ways my Doctrine.
- 40. Now I will again be the object of analysis, of discussions, of struggles, of scrutiny.
- 41. It will be judged if, when the Spirit of Christ appeared, He was independent of the Spirit of the Father, and there will be others who will say that it is the Holy Spirit who has spoken and not the Father or the Son.

- 42. But what you call the Holy Spirit is the light of God and what you call the Son is his Word; therefore, when you hear this word, when you take from my Doctrine of the Second Time or think about the Law and revelations of the First Time, know that you are in the presence of the one God, listening to his Word and receiving the light of his Spirit.
- 43. It is time for you to study this revelation, so that when you are questioned and put to the test, you will know how to answer with words of true light, leaving peace and joy in every heart in which you deposit the essence of my word and the light of your analysis.
- 44. I am hungry and thirsty for your love, people, let me be with you for a few moments, because I have something to tell you.
- 45. Why do you seek Me only when your sorrows weigh you down? Would you not also like to offer me your joys, your triumphs and satisfactions?
- 46. In the Second Time I came to inspire you with love and trust so that you could approach Me without fear. Why then do you sometimes doubt my love or my forgiveness? O prodigal children who fear to return to the parental home! I knew that despite the proofs of infinite love that I gave you at that time, it was necessary to look for you again, not so that you would contemplate me humanized but so that you would feel me inside, very inside your spirit.
- 47. Return to surround me as my disciples at that time, return to follow me as the great multitudes did, that I, in turn, will make you listen to the heavenly concert of my word, at the same time that I will do those works of love that you call miracles.
- 48. I come as a Father so that in Me all those who in the world have lacked love, affection, tenderness may find the divine warmth.
- 49. I come as a doctor so that you may deposit in Me your ailments, your cares and all the hidden sufferings that have sickened your spirit and at the same time the body.
- 50. I come as a friend so that you can entrust me with your most intimate secrets, struggles and longings, and let me walk in your company.
- 51. I come as a Teacher, because I want to open before you the book of wisdom and life.
- 52. I come as a judge to judge the living and the dead as you say; incarnate and disembodied, I say, without the smallest of your works going unnoticed by my justice.
- 53. Among these crowds that gather in the humble precincts to listen to me, there are many who understand and feel this word. They are the spirits evolved on the long paths of struggle, trials, experience, and purified in the great days of pain. They understand me and do not come to ask me for goods for the world; they know that in their spirit there is a book of knowledge

and they only expect from the Teacher that divine lesson, by which they will be able to know how to overflow the light that the spirit brings, on those in need of experience and teaching.

54. Here are also those who, without having walked much, will take my word as a way not to get lost, and his love will save your spirit infinite sufferings.

55. These multitudes bring in their hearts only one prayer: that of their pain, they all come to tell me that their burden is too heavy and their chalice is too bitter; they come to present me with loneliness, disappointments, fatigue, weaknesses, misery, illnesses, mourning and many more sorrows; but not only they suffer, the pain is in all humanity. They do not know that this is the time of purification in which spirits and men wash away their stains and then take a step forward, towards the summit of the mountain. When those stains have been erased, then you will no longer experience one more moment of pain, because the balm of regeneration will have restored to you that health that the Lord deposited in His creatures when they sprouted from His bosom.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 217

- 1. Come to Me, beloved disciples, rest in my house and sit at my table now that I am still with you, because these times will not return. A new time will come for you in which you will take a step forward on the path of your evolution.
- 2. You are still children who live in the custody of the Father, who does not let you go far from the father's house, so that you will not stumble or fall into an abyss. But soon you will be strong and ready to travel all the paths.
- 3. Make your heart a chest in which you keep my words like jewels.
- 4. I have returned to you, knowing the unbelief of men. I come to remember and to live my passion. Today I remind you of the moment in which the Master who speaks to you ascended to the Divine Sun to be eternally in the Father. It was after Jesus had concluded his mission on earth, when he came as a meek lamb to the presence of the Eternal.
- 5. God manifested himself from the earliest times to men and His teachings were listened to. The voice of the Lord became human and understandable to primitive creatures. In them, the consciousness that is the divine wisdom, taught them to know good and evil. In good deeds they felt peace, and when they did wrong, they experienced pain. These were the first lessons, the first manifestations of consciousness.
- 6. In the course of time, when humanity has ignored that voice, I have sent men of all virtue and wisdom who ordered him with their words and examples to follow the good path.
- 7. Remember that in the early days I sent a righteous Abel, whose holocaust of love for my Divinity, was a precursor of prayer and perfect worship.
- 8. I sent you Noah, the fervent one, who ignored ridicule, attended only to the fulfillment of a divine mandate, to build the Ark of salvation for men of good faith.
- 9. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were among you, who formed the trunk of a tree from which branches, foliage and fruits came out, and the example of those patriarchs was written with the unshakable faith of Abraham, the obedience of Isaac and the fidelity and spiritual strength of Jacob. And a fruit of that tree was Moses, the representative of my law, and the image of my righteousness. In it you could see a reflection of my Majesty.
- 10. From time to time I have been penetrating the sensitivity of humanity and that is why I had to become a man, to penetrate more into your heart. But in order to come into the world, it was necessary to proclaim me through the prophets.

- 11. I came to live among men by making my life an example, a book. I knew of all the pains, trials and struggles, poverty, work and persecution; I knew of the ignorance of relatives, of ingratitude and betrayal; of long hours, thirst and hunger, mockery, loneliness and death. I let the whole weight of human sin fall on Me. I allowed man to search my Spirit in my word and in my pierced body, where every last bone of me could be contemplated. Being God, I was made a king of mockery, a spoil, and I still had to carry the cross of ignominy and climb the mound where thieves died. There my human life ceased, as a proof that I am not only the God of the word, but the God of works.
- 12. In 1866, my charity opened the doors to a new Era: that of the Holy Spirit. Will all mankind know the time in which he is? Only the spiritualist people who I am gathering under the shade of these trees know, My Work will be recognized in the world after great battles and events, after wars of doctrines and ideas, so that men will rise up affirming that a new Era has arisen.
- 13. It has been a while since the one for whom I communicated for the first time at this time left this Earth: Roque Rojas, the messenger, whose steps were guided by the spirit of Elias, the forerunner. Thus I unleashed the sixth seal, opening the infinite gap of spiritualism.
- 14. And from Roque to this day, you have struggled a lot, O Marian Trinitarian Spiritualists! leaving in the struggle, strength, youth and life and everything you possessed, for following me and honoring this Work. Quietly and humbly have you labored, to make known to men the new coming of the Lord.
- 15. My word did not come to incarnate again. I am at this time on the cloud, symbol of the Afterlife, from where my Ray springs that illuminates the mind of the speaker.
- 16. I have been pleased to communicate with the man and my determination is perfect. I know man because I created him. I can use him because that is what I formed him for, and I can manifest my glory through him, because I created him to glorify myself in him.
- 17. The man! Here is my image because he is intelligence, life, consciousness, will, because he possesses something of all my attributes and his spirit belongs to eternity.
- 18. Many times, you are smaller than you have believed and other times, you are bigger than you can imagine.
- 19. The conceited person thinks he is great without being so, and he is small who is content with the superfluous riches of this life, without discovering the true values of the heart and spirit. How small are their desires, their loves, their ideals, with how little they are satisfied!

- 20. But he who knows how to live is he who has learned to give to God what is God's and to the world what is the world's. He who knows how to recreate himself in the bosom of Nature, without becoming a slave to matter, he knows how to live, and although he apparently possesses nothing, he is the owner of the goods of this life and is on the way to possessing the riches of the kingdom.
- 21. What I tell you at this time, I did not teach you in the past times. This is my new testament, I am the foolish pilgrim who incessantly knocks on your door and does not let you sleep. I am the shadow that follows you everywhere, what do you want? My love is infinite.
- 22. The time of my departure is approaching. My visit in this time, has been long, from 1866 to 1950.
- 23. Truly I tell you, if anyone says that my word has not done you any good, it has not caused you any harm either. But remember that I do not want you to be like the parasitic plants; that I do not want you to be satisfied with not doing evil, but that you be satisfied with doing good. Because the one who does not practice it, being able to do it, he has done more evil than the one who, not being able to do any good, only does evil, because it is the only thing he can give, according to his degree of spiritual evolution.
- 24. I called you to this path because I saw you sad in your spirit. You were looking for my light in the various rites, you were going after miracles to attest to Me, and when I crossed your path to ask you if you were satisfied, you answered: I have eaten, but I have not sustained my heart or my spirit.
- 25. Meanwhile, the Tree of Life has been waiting for the wayfarer to bring him its fruits, and the fountain of crystal clear waters has waited overflowing for the thirsty pilgrim, as a promise of peace. I the divine gardener who waited sad, contemplating the passage of the seasons over the fields.
- 26. Now the great crowds of those thirsty for love, peace, truth and work have arrived, You have brought the fruit to your lips and after having calmed hunger and thirst, you have taken the farming tools, to become gardeners.
- 27. There are no more temporal riches among you. Where are your assets? Do not remember it or regret having lost them, because today you have recovered the spiritual treasure of my truth, which is in my word, in this word that I have come to give you through the humble son, because if I spoke to you through a sage, or a philosopher, you would not believe me.
- 28. Men of all kinds come to Me, but these classes disappear before the Master, not all those who have come to hear me have stayed with me: "Many are called and few are chosen." Many will come and not all will follow me, but truly I tell you, I have sown my word in everyone,

and the seed of Christ never dies. My seed is not vain, and the heart of man, being for a moment unfruitful, will be fertile and will bear fruit.

- 29. Women who water the path of this world with your tears, and who mark your passage through this life with blood: rest in Me so that you may gain new strength and continue to be the nest of love, the fire of the hearth, the strong foundation of the house that I have entrusted to you on Earth. That you may continue to be the lark, whose wings envelop the husband and the children, I bless you.
- 30. I exalt the man and the place of the woman at the right hand of the man. I sanctify marriage and bless the family.
- 31. At this time I come with a sword of love to put all things in their place since they were previously put by man outside of it.
- 32. Disciples of my Divinity: I am here among you, showing you one more page of the book of my teachings.
- 33. It is unleavened bread that you are eating right now. And the water that you drink is of the one that whoever takes it, thirst will not feel again.
- 34. You are like strangers in this land, because it is another your true homeland. I am pointing out to you a path, it is the one that leads to the Land of Promise. My word leads you on the path of progress, I am the tireless Teacher, who prepares you so that after my departure you will reach perfect communication with my divinity.
- 35. Today, the chisel of my word of love, polishes and shapes your heart.
- 36. As in the first time, you are going through the desert of vicissitudes. But you shall not perish by hunger or thirst during the day. From your own heart, hardened as a rock, I will make the crystal clear water of repentance and of love that quenches the thirst of the spirit to flow. And when the hunger for righteousness and truth takes hold of the people, my word, like the manna of the desert, will fall on you so that you may feed.
- 37. The moment will come when you will all return to Me, but for now stay among humanity so that you may teach it to walk on the path of truth. You will spread out on different paths, without carrying a double saddlebag, trusting in Me, but you will work quietly, humbly, without boasting, and I will accompany you in the struggle and comfort you in your prayer whether you call me in the corner of your bedroom or under the shade of a tree. The day will come when you will be recognized in Me.
- 38. It is necessary that you understand that my departure is near, that you open your heart and raise your spirit so that you can contemplate me.

- 39. Through many spokesmen I have manifested myself, so that you may not doubt Me. I have chosen them without distinguishing class, conditions or race, and by the mouth of all of them I have given you your inheritance, so that in the absence of my word you will not feel orphaned or abandoned.
- 40. If you prepare yourselves in truth, you will be the tree, the fountain, and the table for the feast that receives all the prodigal children who have been absent from the Father's house. Then the nations will not bow down to you, but they will recognize you and bow down to Me.
- 41. At all times, my Law has seemed to you too inflexible to comply with it, and that is why you have created sects and rites within the reach, according to you, of your spiritual capacity.
- 42. If you had complied with my orders of the First Time, you would have recognized Jesus and would not have sacrificed him. If humanity had lived my Doctrine of the Second Time, it would not be doubting my communication through the understanding of man.
- 43. It will not be you who judge the nations, but I, as it is written, will judge the nations and the religions in you. This people will be an example of zeal, cleanliness and spirituality.
- 44. The cry of humanity rises up to Me. It is the cry of children, it is the youth that cries out for justice, it is the old age that raises its invocation of peace.
- 45. It is that men have lost the seed of love that, without knowing it, they carry in the purest of their hearts, so deep inside that they themselves cannot discover.
- 46. .The seed of love, has been drowned by hatred, vanity and low passions. And the chalice of bitterness is filled once again, to be drunk to the dregs.
- 47. While the world is shipwrecked in the midst of the storm, you, from the boat, calmly contemplate the disaster.
- 48. You are in the lap of the Father, without thinking about those who cry, and they, in the midst of the vicissitudes, celebrate cults dedicated to Me, which, although they are wrapped in fanaticism and idolatry, I receive them because I am a Father, but I make them understand that my heart is open to perfect worship.
- 49. From altar to altar, from rite to rite, and from sect to sect, men go in search of the Bread of Life, without finding it, and in the face of disappointment, they become blasphemers to take aimless paths and live without God and without Law. And think, people, that among them are the great spirits, that among them I discover the prophets and the disciples of the Holy Spirit!
- 50. The spirits of light that vibrate spiritually, are already preparing paths through plains, seas, mountains and deserts, so that those races, those peoples, in caravans and crowds will rise up after this nation, where my word has resounded and my wonders have been seen.

- 51. When those men knock on your doors, what are you going to offer them? You are not going to offer them imperfections, because they are fed up with it. They come in search of truth, charity and love. They will come to learn how to raise a cult as pure as the perfume of flowers.
- 52. Today I tell you to always teach the last ones the fulfillment of my Law, in it my teachings of the three times are enclosed.
- 53. Be inspired to pray in the prayer of the garden I taught you how is the perfect prayer.
- 54. As long as you are not prepared, the roads will remain closed for Me and I will not make the call to the multitudes.
- 55. I do not want to leave among you in the midst of your disunity, disobedience and misunderstanding.
- 56. I see that you are already preparing my cross, for the moment of my departure, cross of ingratitude.
- 57. It is still time for you to redouble your efforts, so that the hour will not surprise you and you will say: The Father has departed! Because you will only stop listening to me through the speaker, but I will be present and the seers will testify to this. You will hear my voice by inspiration, and when you are teaching in the homes and in the regions, it will not be your lips that speak but I.
- 58. The communication of spirit to Spirit will reach its splendor in those times and my presence will be felt more clearly, from time to time and from generation to generation.
- 59. In the face of these revelations, no one should regret the absence of my word and whoever weeps, it will be because his conscience claims not to have taken advantage of the time of my stay with you, and therefore feels weak, and clumsy to continue on the way.
- 60. I want you to be witnesses that you were with me. Let you show men the golden books that I have granted you to form.
- 61. There will be no priests or ministers among this people. There will be only servers. These enclosures will be places of meeting and study, where the guides will ensure the compliance of the people.
- 62. The reign of many doctrines will be very short, because anyone who does not have the seed of truth, justice and love will be destroyed.
- 63. But my Work of Love will be recognized, the stranger will come and knock at your door. Let him in. Prepare his bed for him to rest, but if he wants to go to the table first, let him. When he has had enough, if he sleeps, watch over his sleep. But when he wakes up and contemplates

the light, he will review his past deeds before his conscience and even his last stain will be washed away with his tears. Then I will give him a white robe, and I will seat him among those who have been with Me.

- 64. It is the Third Age, and I am still giving my teaching to humanity, because in those messengers whom I have sent to you, you have not trusted.
- 65. While human creatures discuss my Divinity, my existence and my Doctrine, there are many worlds where I am loved with perfection.
- 66. At the same time that some have reached the maximum spiritual purity, your planet, morally and spiritually, is living a time of great perversity.
- 67. But you who listen to me, know that I have sent you among mankind to set an example of humility and obedience to my Law. I sent your spirit clothed with my grace, wrapped in my light and carrying the Law in his conscience.
- 68. If for an instant you fell into the abyss, penetrated into darkness and succumbed to infirmities, I raised you up with my voice, demonstrating to humanity that I can pull my disciples out of the same dross.
- 69. I am the divine goodness that manifests itself at every step. If you do not want to rise up looking for me spiritually and prefer to stop and contemplate Nature, there in it, you will also find me: The king star, whose rays of light, life and heat, speak of Me, the air that gives you life and that is my own breath.
- 70. But when you rise spiritually to Me, in your works or in prayer, you perceive the grace that exists in the hereafter and a path of light that promises wonders and revelations in the heavenly arcanum of the Father.
- 71. You have knowledge of these beauties that life contains in the hereafter, and that is why you work with eagerness in the vineyard of the Lord.
- 72. I want there to be love between farmers, there to be charity.
- 73. The tree that I have placed on your shoulders is not heavy, it is not impossible that you can fulfill the mission confined to your spirit. If you trust in my power, you will contemplate the impossible made possible in your path and you will verify that whoever lives in obedience to my teachings is close to Me.
- 74. To every farmer who reaches preparation, I will send him to the regions of the earth, so that he may bring the good news.

75. Your spirit today has a great struggle with matter; he has drawn his sword to face temptation, which in my name he will overcome.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 218

- 1. Blessed people, you have come to meet this Master who incessantly calls you to him, to nourish you with his love and to strengthen you in times of trial. You've been giving up everything to hear me. Parents leave their children, the mother the little one in the crib, eager to receive comfort for herself and for her own; youth turning away from earthly pleasures; the elders, forgetting the weight of their trials and all leaving behind what is human misery, illnesses, anguish, to appear before Me and tell me: Master, we have prayed at an early hour and lifted up our spirit, and Elijah, our shepherd, has prepared us to hear the divine word; receive us.
- 2. You gather under the shade of this tree, which has spread its branches to the ends of this nation chosen by Me, and you hear under its many branches the same word, the same essence, the same fruit that for so long I have given you.
- 3. With all of you I have formed a people who are the firstborn among all the peoples of the earth, chosen at all times, but not the only one in my love, because I love and have loved the peoples of the world at all times; but this one, my chosen one, has loved me in a singular way and has made himself worthy of my pleasures. But those favors that I have granted him, have not been only for him and the people have taken everything for themselves and has become the rich miser and has said: I am the most beloved, the chosen one, superior to others, the closest to the Spirit of the Lord; the others must bow down to me, because the Father has poured out his Law, his good pleasure, on me; and I say to you, Do not be arrogant. It has pleased me to give to you in the three times; through three long ages I have poured out on your spirit in the different wrappings that you have possessed, so that you may imitate me and participate in my gifts, and full of love for your brothers, you will be like a tree whose shadow and fruit will be for all walkers.
- 4. And now in this age, enlightened by my Spirit, you are understanding what the Father gave you in the first times, what Jesus taught you in the Second and I say to you: Do not become like rich greedy, be like this Teacher who gives himself to the disciples out of love, and when introducing yourselves to other brother peoples, do not feel superior, nor say that only you possess the three testaments and that you own them, that you have possessed the ark of the covenant, the tabernacle and the symbols. Not village. I want you to tell your brothers of different races that you can all become the chosen people of the Lord, of that blessed family, because you have all sprung from one Spirit, from one Father.
- 5. Then you will have understood your mission and you will be able to be the salvation of the world. You will no longer allow the Father to be the one who comes to materialize, to make

himself understood by the children who do not know how to rise spiritually, and you will tell me in your prayer from spirit to Spirit: Father, remain in your solio, you have already descended for a long time, you have suffered for our materialization and sin; still in the Third Time you had to speak to us in one and a thousand ways to teach us and you have already poured out your strength and your virtues among this people, who is your disciple; leave us as responsible for humanity.

- 6. At all times it has seemed too difficult for you to fulfill my Law, being human beings; and that is why from the earliest times you have formed different religions, and have practiced imperfectly. If in the First Time you had fulfilled my laws delivered through Moses, it would not have been necessary for Jesus, the Word of the Father, to come among you, why did that Teacher suffer? For the people of Judah did not know him, they cast him out of their bosom and sacrificed him, without having looked or felt who he was.
- 7. This people had not prepared themselves, they had not complied with the divine laws, from these and the precepts they had made their own laws, in which they believed to comply. And the Divine Master became a man and with his birth, his life and his passion, he wrote one more page of the book of divine wisdom, in which every word was shaped by powerful works, words and works sealed with blood; thus you received the Second Testament, and if you had fulfilled those two testaments, would I have had to communicate at this time through the human channel, through imperfect and perishable understandings? If you had practiced my commandments and my Doctrine that I have given you with so much love, you would not be judging Me, nor doubting Me because I communicate by human understanding.
- 8. Gather the three testaments together and do not commit adultery or mystify my word. This is the legacy I leave to humanity. The light of my Spirit illuminates you and your spirit, who knows who he is, remembers his past and knows why I have come at this time and can understand my teaching.
- 9. Only in this way will you know the purity and perfection of my Work given in the three times, which is about human religions and ideas. It is the way, the life, the beginning and the end of every spirit, which contains the book of my wisdom.
- 10. Why don't the sects and religions recognize me, and show so much misunderstanding? You who hear me, judge no one; I will judge, as it is written, all nations and all religions.
- 11. If you comply with humility, the world will believe you. That world tired of words and rites, needs examples. O Israel, who have received the pure seed at all times, whom can you imitate? What religion from which they have sprung, have watched over the fulfillment of all my precepts? None, but I can tell you: if you find jealous men in them, imitate them; if you find love, imitate their love; if you see in them respect for Me, imitate them too, so that you

may know how to appreciate virtue and give to each one what corresponds in justice; but the imperfect, the reprehensible, never imitate it. If you do not know what is right and what is reprehensible, pray, hear my word and let your conscience advise you.

- 12. The cry of humanity reaches Me, the anguish of childhood, youth, men and women of mature age and the elderly, rises; it is the voice that cries out for justice, it is an invocation of peace, of mercy that the spirit makes, because the seed of love in this world has been lost and do you know where love is? In the depths of the human heart, so deep that it is not enough to discover it, because hatred, ambitions, science and vanity have drowned the seed and there is no spirituality, no mercy; the cup of bitterness is filling up and the world drinks it to the dregs.
- 13. And you people, contemplate in peace from the boat the storm that has been unleashed, full of trust in the Father. While those nations involved in wars blaspheme against my Spirit, some, and others practice imperfect cults, you are glorifying me. But you will all awaken in this time of trials and come to be unified by love and spiritual knowledge.
- 14. Disciples: I receive you and I am ready to forgive you. I want to feel loved by you and I also long for you to live in harmony with each other. Let the absent son return to my lap, and if he has distanced himself from Me due to misunderstanding or ignorance, do not be afraid that I will reproach him for his actions. I want to caress your spirit and give back to it what it has lost, its peace, its joy and hope. It is my desire that you take from this life its sweetness, that you know how to receive its troubles, that you live meekly and patiently, that you work for your elevation. Who can take me away from you, or what power is there that prevents Me from loving and protecting you?
- 15. On the other hand, you do know how to turn away from Me and imitate the prodigal son; and only when pain wounds your heart, do you remember that there is a Father who loves you and is ready to help you, to deliver you from every danger that lies in wait for you.
- 16. I have always inspired you with confidence so that you may see in Me a loving Father, a loyal friend, a confidant.
- 17. Remember the parable of the prodigal son, you who carry the weight of a great fault, and think that first of all I am love and forgiveness. You must take into account that you are destined to come to Me perfected, free from errors, clean; and if today you are within that opportunity to model your heart and do great spiritual works, you must take advantage of these times and make the days of your exile short.
- 18. If you already have the experience of past eras and you know that the law of restitution exists, why do you fall back into the mistakes of yesterday instead of taking a big step forward on your way?

- 19. Look at humanity restoring its faults and washing away its stains; it is subject to great transformations in order to purify and restore all that it has defiled.
- 20. My word is fulfilled; you have seen much of my prophecies fulfilled before your unbelief. Many others are about to be seen, and of this you will bear witness. My trial is open as I announced for these times.
- 21. Chaos engulfs the nations; while a few watch and know the reason for their hardships, many sleep and are content to live without making an effort to know the cause of all these trials. You do know why, you have read in the book of wisdom and my word has prepared you, nothing can surprise you. But you are still too young to give the warning voice to humanity, you have not yet been strengthened and your steps are hesitant. You have heard my word and you cannot understand it, or when you have understood it, you do not put it into practice. You are divided, knowing that you are one people, and the charges I have given you feel that they weigh on you like an unbearable burden. I ask you, why have you not reached the bottom of this teaching if I have enlightened you with real light? Why are you not strong if I have fed you with this bread of eternal life, of which a crumb is enough to give life to the hungry? It is because you have become familiar with my word and have taken it without taking advantage of it; look, while you are fed up with it, there are many hungry who long to take it to feed themselves.
- 22. The time is approaching when this word will cease, then it will have remained in the hearts of my disciples and will be engraved in books to be made known to humanity. After 1950 I want you to maintain the greatest purity in your practices and obedience to my orders and commands, thereby testifying that I was with you.
- 23. All your positions have been given to you according to your ability and strength because I know and I know your virtue. Work out of love, not out of fear, look at the bottom of my teachings, my Father's love and my forgiveness always manifest over all my children.
- 24. How much joy I discover in your heart while you are listening to my word! I am the infinite patience, which awaits the moment when you rise fully to the struggle. I have revealed to you your future.
- 25. How great your journey is going to be after my departure, you have not even sensed it! By then I have some secrets to reveal to you, so that you can persuade men.
- 26. I surprised you like those fishermen of the Second Time, whom I found dedicated to their tasks and duties, saying to them: "Follow Me, from now on you will be fishermen of men. I granted them the virtue of healing the sick, I gave them the gift of the word, I enlightened them with my revelations and I taught them to liberate the possessed. And having been prepared and

comforted, I pointed out to them the ways and offered them the regions so that they could put into practice my Doctrine of redemption.

- 27. At this time you have not been chosen twelve; you are a numerous portion that I have consecrated and taught under the shade of various bushes. You will be the ones who instill courage in humanity, in the great trials that threaten the world.
- 28. Soon the Spiritual World will cease to communicate, and I want you to develop your gifts, so that you will not hesitate.
- 29. I want you to live alert so that you may listen in intuition or in dreams to the voice from Beyond, when it tells you: Get up! and then you will direct your steps to the homes and to the regions where the disease or the fury of the elements have sown desolation. And when you have to go after remote countries, listen to the Father's command indicating the moment and pointing out the way.
- 30. Of the sects and religions will come to observe you, they will test your power. There will be those who, convinced of your gifts, tempt you with money to use you for material purposes. Do not forget that anyone who turns my Work into a commodity will lose my grace.
- 31. I am going to stop talking to you through the human channel because it is written, but I will not abandon you. I will give you the inspiration and I will make you feel my presence. And the tranquility of your conscience will not let time leave deep marks on your body.
- 32. Every house of prayer and enclosure where my Doctrine is not practiced with purity will disappear and only those that are a refuge and a boat of salvation for the needy will remain.
- 33. After my departure, purification will come in this people; it will be in the midst of world struggles and strife, after which peace will come and misery will flee.
- 34. Be strong, for in the time of strife you will be persecuted and harassed. You will be denied work and bread. But then I will manifest my mercy and my power in you, for you will not feel hunger, your face will never be changed, nor will you become needy. Then your spirit will remember the way to the Promised Land through the desert as in the First Time; and he will remember that before his thirst the rock was opened, to offer him the freshness of the waters; when the scorching sun of the desert burned you, the clouds, like a mantle, covered you and when hunger and scarcity threatened, the manna descended as a message of love from your Father.
- 35. I warn you of everything, so that tomorrow you will not say that I did not prepare you.
- 36. I explain my doctrine clearly to you, so that you will not fall into temptation, nor allow yourselves to be surprised.

- 37. I want to contemplate you always prepared, so that you may be understanding and respectful of my will. If you are the first who have received my teaching and have had in yourselves the trials that I have descended to communicate with man, you must strive to leave a good example to those who come after you. You must know your spiritual origin, your duties and the missions entrusted to you, so that you may watch over your spirit and know how to preserve yourself in virtue.
- 38. As you have evolved, coming to Earth again and again in different incarnations, you see that my Work remains unchanging, unalterable through the times that have passed. I always show you the same attributes, I make you feel my Father's love, my boundless patience, my works that redeem, and despite all these trials you do not recognize me. It is necessary that you wake up and realize the time that I have given you so that you can work out your salvation in it, the time is approaching for you to leave for the afterlife, and you have not hurried so that you arrive at the precise moment when I call you, so that you show me your harvest and that that harvest may be of seed cultivated with prayer, being also your spirit in the best position of repentance and elevation.
- 39. Think that if you are part of my Spirit, you possess life and grace just like Me. You are pure in your principle and this is how you must come to Me, on your return. That is why you must fight tirelessly at this time, so that you can return to your primitive purity and perfection.
- 40. Have charity for your brothers and for yourselves, since you form one family, one spirit. Above you there are beings who are working for your salvation, crossing space, spreading charity, becoming your protectors. What would become of you, without his help? because you have not been able to interpret my will and you fall into errors every moment.
- 41. Think about the struggle of your spiritual protectors and help them by making their work less painful. Do not sow thistles on his path, do not ignore his voice that always warns you of danger, his advice that guides your steps and his light that guides you. Live with them in harmony and you will be able to be in perfect communion with me.
- 42. You shall not distinguish yourselves from your brothers by any material insignia or sign, but distinguish yourselves by your works, of which your own brothers will be the ones to bear witness. This way you will be able to gain the trust of those around you and turn your enemies into friends.
- 43. Not all of you have awakened, but I will use the preparation of a single heart in each enclosure, to awaken the others; so that in the hour of the call, in the hour of the Lord's justice, all of you will give me a single fruit, always the same in the hands of all my farmers. So that the Father may make the call to humanity and all the peoples of the Earth may have access in

your Nation; so that they may come to take not only the word that I leave written, but also your example.

- 44. And so my Doctrine will make its way among all doctrines. Because she will win and prevail, at last, among all the others.
- 45. Every doctrine that is not confirmed by facts and examples has pronounced its death sentence. But every doctrine that is confirmed by facts, that one will prevail. My examples, my sacrifice in the Second Time, speak to you a lot; and now I tell you: He who seals his word with his blood and his life, is setting an example of truth and strength.
- 46. At that time you will not seal your words with blood or with life. The world is not hungry for your life or thirsty for your blood. Man thirsts for truth, love and charity; and when you have been prepared and spiritualized, without falling into any fanaticism, when you know how to practice my divine laws and human laws sincerely, as the Father has taught you, then you will give the world the secret of peace and redemption in all ways.
- 47. Because my Work does not come against science, or human institutions, it does not come against marriage, or the family; it does not come against anything that contains justice and love.
- 48. If in other times man has risen up as a minister of my Divinity against science, truly I tell you, That minister has not honored me, has not understood me, and has not followed me; because I, being the beginning of all spirituality, am also the beginning of all science; and if you have often heard that the Father abominates the human sciences, they are not of the sciences in their beginning, but of the end that man has given them. I abominate the evil sciences that have led humanity to its destruction, the sciences that man has placed at the service of evil, for the destruction of life and principles; that is the abominable thing about the sciences before Me. But every scientific man who has become a benefactor of humanity, even if you have not named him a saint, I have Him in a select place on the spiritual plane.
- 49. This is what the Master tells you this day, so that you do not fall into fanaticism, because in truth you are participating in the fruit of science, because I have inspired men with my light so that they would find the elements of life in their path. If it had not been my will that man should take science to his advantage, I would not have created the elements, nor would I have placed in the bowels of the Earth or in the spaces, all that man has taken for his advancement and evolution; but I did everything for the pleasure, benefit and progress of the spirit and of matter also.
- 50. From the earliest times I gave the land to the first inhabitants, saying to them, I leave it to your care, it is your treasure, your garden, your dwelling place and your home. Grow and

multiply! And I did not say this phrase to you only as humans for the multiplication of the species, but also as spirits and as intelligences; for I will multiply you in all ways and in all orders, in spirit and in truth.

- 51. At this time I come against everything superfluous and unnecessary, everything bad, everything harmful, every bad seed. Through my Spiritual Doctrine I will fight all those who have put science at the service of evil; I will fight all the bad sciences, until man awakens to my truth. Then this Doctrine will penetrate, like daylight, into all places and will awaken everyone. Therefore prepare yourselves and recognize your mission, your position and responsibility among men.
- 52. Look what my work teaches you. Look at the horizons that my Doctrine and my word open to you and see how great the spirit is and how short the distances are. The one who prayed with love, feeling the pain of his brother, has detached himself, has transported himself from here to distant places and has deposited his love, his balm and his caress in those who suffer.
- 53. By this prayer of my people of Israel, which rises up to Me in all the enclosures, I bless the Universe and I give it my light and my paternal caress; since they are not recreated with my word, I make my essence reach all hearts, that all of them feel me, that they rise in search of my truth, in search of the way because I am preparing everyone to come to Me.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 219

- 1. I give you at this moment my balm, my strength and my caress.
- 2. I am your Cyrenian, since on Earth when the weight of my cross became overwhelming, there was a man with mercy in his heart who helped me to share my burden.
- 3. Here I am, ready to come to your aid when you fall on the road, to give strength to your spirit and lift it to continue the journey.
- 4. Step by step you are approaching the Calvary of your life on Earth, where your spirit will tell me: "Father, into your hands I commend my spirit, everything is already consummated".
- 5. Blessed are those who, when that hour comes and they utter those words, have left their mission completed, for their peace and joy will be great.
- 6. I want you all to reach that summit, no matter that you arrive shattered and without material goods, there you will feel as you have never felt my presence and my mercy.
- 7. There I wait for the man, there I wait for the woman, for the fathers, for the mothers, for all those who came into the world with missions to fulfill.
- 8. Do you want to reach the top? Trust in Me, who am your destiny, accept trials with love, abide by my will whatever it may be, with a smile on your lips, with faith and resignation in your heart.
- 9. Do not forget that I am Omnipotent and Omnipresent, so that doubt or weakness will not lead you into temptation.
- 10. Sometimes, when you weep in the world and think that I dwell in Heaven where everything is the happiness of the spirit, you doubt my love, because you do not conceive that the Father enjoys, while millions of his creatures suffer to death on Earth. It is that you do not want to understand that my happiness will not be absolute until the last of my children is in the land of salvation.
- 11. If I am your Father, think that I must necessarily feel what my children feel, only in this way will you understand that while each of you suffers and feels his own pain, the Divine Spirit suffers with the pain of all his creatures.
- 12. As a proof of this truth I came into the world to become a man and to carry a cross that represented all the pain and sin in the world. And if, as a man, I carried the weight of your imperfections on my shoulders, and if I felt all your pain, could I, as a God, show myself insensitive to the sorrows of my children?

- 13. In my Spirit there is a hymn whose notes no one has heard, no one knows it in Heaven, or on Earth. That song will be heard throughout the universe when pain, misery, darkness and sin have been extinguished. Those divine notes will find an echo in all the spirits, joining the Father and the children in that song of harmony and happiness. I tell you in truth, that even the stones will speak when that harmony illuminates the lives of my dearly beloved children.
- 14. Keep acrisolating your spirit, keep evolving and perfecting it, always carrying your faith lit like an inextinguishable flame.
- 15. I must tell you that as long as you live on Earth, you must strive to make your existence on it as kind as possible, it is not necessary to cry, suffer and bleed infinitely in order to deserve peace in the hereafter.
- 16. If you could transform this Earth, from a valley of tears into a world of happiness, where you love each other, where you care about practicing the good and living within my Law, in truth I tell you that this life would be before Me, even more meritorious and higher than an existence of suffering, vicissitudes and tears no matter how much you have to suffer it. When will you come to unite the spiritual life with the human life, in such a way that you do not see limits between one and the other? When will you make of your existence, a single life, turning away the idea of death, to penetrate into eternity? That light will be in men until spirituality flourishes in the world.
- 17. The light of my word comes at this time to save you from the darkness of materialism in which spirits have been buried, darkness that does not allow them to look at the truth even if they have it close and carry it inside.
- 18. The Third Time is with you and of this he is giving proofs and signs to men and he will continue to give even greater ones, as if he were an immense bell cast into flight to awaken the living and the dead.
- 19. Pray, observe, meditate, let my inspiration guide you, you will recognize it whenever you feel impelled to good and elevation, when the salutation to its Creator rises from your spirit.
- 20. "Glory to God in the highest and peace on earth to men of good will."
- 21. Blessed people, chosen by my charity, I have drawn you out in these times of perversity, confusion and pain, to gather you into one family and form among the peoples of the earth the people of peace.
- 22. You live in times of chaos. Only those who manage to spiritualize themselves in these times of trial can survive the pain, the confusion, the coming tempest. Only those who rise above all material vanities, human miseries, will be able to resist with serenity and calm the

universal chaos and will be like castaways in the middle of the ocean who manage to cling to a tree, which will be faith in my love.

- 23. For that time I am preparing you. That is why I am teaching you to imitate me, but it is my will that you not be the only ones who practice my Doctrine, I want the virtues of your heart, your words and deeds, to attract all the hearts that will come to Me to receive my teaching at this time, so that the people may multiply in number, in strength and in elevation among humanity.
- 24. But what is this chaos, this storm, this coming trial? They are the dregs of the cup of bitterness that humanity has not yet drunk. It is necessary that man, who has prepared this chalice with his deeds throughout the ages, hurry it to the last drop, so that he may know his own work and its fruit.
- 25. Blessed people: Those men who rise up full of greatness and predominance in the nations, in the peoples of the Earth, are great spirits clothed with power and possessors of great missions. They are not at the service of my Divinity; they have not placed their greatness and their gifts at the service of love and charity; they have formed their world, their law and their throne; their vassals, their domains and everything they can aspire to. But when they feel that the throne is trembling before the trials, when they feel that the invasion of a powerful enemy is approaching, when they contemplate their flows and their names in danger, they rise up with all their strength, full of greatness, of earthly vanity, of hatred and ill will and they throw themselves against the enemy, not caring if his work, his idea, leaves behind only the imprint of pain, destruction and evil. They seek only the destruction of the enemy, to erect a greater throne, to have greater dominion over peoples, over wealth, over daily bread and over the very life of men.
- 26. I am preparing you to be my soldiers, but not those who cause destruction or evil, not soldiers of hatred and perversity, darkness or greed, but soldiers of spirituality, fraternity, love, meekness and charity. You will rise up full of strength and confidence in Me, who am your ideal, full of confidence in your weapons that are truth and justice. I am preparing you so that from now on you can fight against that enemy, who is also powerful, but who is no more powerful than you.
- 27. The day you awaken to spirituality, you will come to the realization that darkness is weak in the face of light, hatred is an atom in the face of the irresistible force of love and that atom vanishes at the touch of true charity. Materialism is dwarfed by the gifts of the spirit. The material is temporary and the spiritual has eternal life.

- 28. You are forming the spiritualized and qualified people to remove the confusion of the world, to dematerialize and dephanatize it, with your good example, with the good thoughts, words and deeds that you are practicing from now on.
- 29. If men ask you about teachings that you have not heard from Me, or that you have not been able to understand, I will speak through you and I will surprise men, the wise, the theologians, the great, the ruler and the judge, the teachers of the Earth.
- 30. I will make my Trinitarian Marian Spiritualist Doctrine penetrate everywhere, as air penetrates everywhere, as light dispels all darkness, to illuminate the world. This is how my Work will spread, this is how my Doctrine will spread: it will penetrate every sect, every institution, every human congregation, every heart and every home. It will cross the roads, it will cross the deserts and seas, and it will fill this world because the Third Time, the age of light, has arrived for all humanity.
- 31. At all times I have humanized my manifestations. Remember that in the First Time I chose Moses to communicate with you. He was my spokesman and my emissary, I called him to the Mountain and said to him: "Moses, bow down your face because you will not be able to look at me, go and tell your people that I am their Lord and their God; that I am the God of their fathers and it is my will that they cleanse themselves inside and out, so that they may be worthy to receive my commands, my law, my precepts". Through Moses I manifested myself as a Father, as a Law and as Justice. Through him I communicated with my chosen people. Through that man I made my commands reach out to all my heart.
- 32. In the second half, I wanted to be closer to you. It was not my divine will that that people should take me only as an inexorable Judge. I wanted to feel the caress of my children, of the creatures made in my image and likeness. And in an act of love and meekness, the Father became a man to teach humility, which is the greatness of the spirit, the true fulfillment of the laws, life within love; to teach man to strive for a just, eternal and true ideal.
- 33. The Doctrine of Jesus, given as an example, as an open book for humanity to study, has not been found by any other people on Earth, in any generation, in any race, anything like it. For those who have risen up delivering precepts of justice or doctrines of charity, have been sent by Me to earth as precursors, as emissaries, but not as Divinity. Only Christ came among you as a Divinity. He came to deliver to you the clearest and greatest lesson that the heart of man has ever received.
- 34. And now in this time, beloved people, I have not come to become a man as in that Second Time, but it has pleased me to communicate with all my creatures through the understanding of man. And even in the spiritual valley and in the infinite spaces you have felt my divine presence. Because on the Ladder of Perfection there are many rungs, in the spiritual valley and

in the endless spaces, there are many worlds. And truly I tell you: I have always communicated with everyone; and according to the spiritual scale, the world in which they are, so has been my manifestation among them.

- 35. Some people ask me: Why is it that the Father communicates through the understanding of man, if man is a sinner, impure and harbors low passions? And the Master says to you: My blessed Ray is all purity and perfection, and although the Father is not scandalized by man's sin, he cannot come into contact with the impure. I come to the consciousness of the pedestal and it is the consciousness that transmits my light, my word and my teaching to the understanding of the speaker. Already the pedestal, in advance, has risen to Me in an act of love, of fear, of preparation, so as not to mix the low passions and the tendencies of the flesh, with the perfection of my lessons.
- 36. The sooner will I cease to communicate by human understanding, because the moment will come when you will be able to do it from spirit to Spirit. Then my divine ray will also reach your consciousness and there you will hear my voice, you will receive my inspirations, my prophecies and my commands. That's what I'm leading you towards.
- 37. I will continue to teach and forgive you, so that in the last moments of my communication by the human understanding, you can tell me: "Lord, how great is our sin and our wickedness; we have recognized it in time, we have purified ourselves inside and out, in our spiritual life and in our human life, and now we come before your infinite mercy loving one another, loving everything created, forming one body and one will.
- 38. If you come to that in 1950, the sinful and non-sinful eye will contemplate me in all my splendor, because it will be the moment when you give beginning to the fulfillment of the Law that the Father has entrusted to you.
- 39. Be firm on the way, people, because your spirit is fulfilling a delicate mission on this planet. Only the one who purifies himself by love, the one who practices my laws, can stop coming to reincarnate on this planet; but the one who in his last reincarnation leaves a trace of blood or evil, he has to return to this Earth to repair mistakes, to rebuild what was destroyed, to give life to what he left inert, to forgive those he did not forgive. In a word: to make restitution, that is why my infinite love tells you: O tireless pilgrim who for a long time have been walking with bitterness in your heart! Behold, the one who comes to comfort you, the one who comes to strengthen you, so that you may continue the journey to the end.
- 40. It has been a long time since you have started this journey and it is not the first time that I have come to manifest on your path. My charity has raised the fallen, healed the sick and restored the dead to life. My Father's voice has awakened the sleeper.

- 41. With the light that my Spirit radiates on you, your spirit is enlightened and contemplates its past as the long path of atonement and spiritual evolution. You also understand the responsibility assumed to your Teacher to be the faithful witnesses of my teaching. I have told you that the day will come when sects and religions will come to interrogate and scrutinize you and I don't want you to be caught clumsy. They will find you humble, but manifesting within your humility my wisdom.
- 42. Humanity will need you and you who spiritually form the oldest people on Earth, will not hide the gifts that I have given you, you will show the book that I have opened before you.
- 43. At all times, and from the beginning of creation, I have made a covenant with you. I have faithfully fulfilled what was offered by Me to you, but truly I tell you, my people have always failed in their promises.
- 44. Six times I have renewed this covenant with you because I love you and I want your salvation.
- 45. In the twelve that I chose in the Second Time, human virtues and weaknesses are represented. I used his virtues as an example and encouragement of humanity and took advantage of his imperfections to give you great teachings. Thomas' unbelief represents the positivist, the one who believes only in what he feels and sees.
- 46. Peter represents the one who fears the judgments of men and Judas those who put a price on the goods of the spirit.
- 47. At this time I have not come to give you earthly riches, I have already given them to you in other times. Now I come to fill you with wisdom.
- 48. In all times men of science have denied and combated my revelations and spiritual manifestations. But I don't fight science, because I am Science. I am the one who inspires man for good and recreates himself. Verily I tell you, whoever takes science to cause evil, he has not been inspired by Me.
- 49. Recognize by its essence my word, I am the vine, from it you are drinking the wine.
- 50. What do you need to be able to follow me? I will give you everything. I am building a sanctuary in your heart to always dwell in it, because my word through the human mouthpiece will cease to be heard and only your spirit will feel it vibrate in infinity.
- 51. Blessed are those who have spirituality, because they will feel my presence and will be those who, walking between misery and tears, bring comfort and salvation to this humanity.
- 52. My universal ray illuminates your understanding and in that light that bathes you, you feel full of my presence. The seers contemplate with joy and feel that light that envelops every

spirit. You have seen a great book, which I show to Israel, in which the lesson is contained and is open in the sixth chapter.

- 53. You have felt very close to you the kingdom that was promised to you when you heard my word and you already feel the happiness that awaits you. All your fears are dispelled, because you begin to recognize me as Father; and as you contemplate the fulfillment of my promises that were once given to the people of Israel, to the chosen people, you are filled with hope and you begin to form great purposes of amendment and compliance with my Law.
- 54. In my new advent, I am accompanied by spirits of great light, beings who are announcing to you the proximity of my Kingdom and preparing the human heart.
- 55. Your world has been illuminated by my presence; soon you will enter an era of spiritual rebirth that will lead you to the resurgence of all the virtues and that will place you on higher planes; but just as I have come to you, I have come to other worlds, where the spirit struggles and is perfected and restored with pain. Between these worlds and yours I have come to establish an alliance. I want you to link your thoughts with the beings who inhabit them, that you dedicate a prayer that comforts and enlightens the troubled spirit of your brothers.
- 56. In this way you will be able to understand that your mission is not limited only to helping your visible brothers, but that there are beings that you do not know, that you cannot touch from your current abode and that, nevertheless, are in need of you.
- 57. This world that is your home today, where you have had my clear manifestation, is propitious for you to intervene before Me begging for those beings of whom I speak to you.
- 58. In each era I have manifested myself full of wisdom, of essence, of love. You have been witnesses of my manifestations. Who does not know that I, the Lord, have spoken to the world from its earliest days? Who does not know that I came in Jesus to give you my teaching? I want humanity to know that today I have come to clarify and explain every word and every mystery that would have contained the book of eternal wisdom.
- 59. In your continuous transit you have been protected by Me; you are eternal travelers and you do not know the future that awaits you. Do not guess when the storm is approaching, nor when the iris of peace will appear. Only I, Who am the one who watches over you, announce to you, when you are ready, what is to come. This valley, which has sometimes been propitious and kind to you, has also been hostile to you and has caused you to shed abundant tears, with which you have washed and purified your spirit.
- 60. Come to Me; you are tired of the road; come under the shade of this tree, which stands before you full of mercy and love for all its children; and when you have rested and all your sorrows have been alleviated, think of those who suffer and advocate for them. See that I can

give them everything without your mediation, but it pleases me that love, charity and mercy be manifested in the son, in order to share the pain or happiness of his brothers.

- 61. Your existence has no limit, the end of the flesh is not that of the spirit, because when she comes down to earth, he survives her and finds in his new life infinite reasons to fight and keep climbing. It is then that the spirit, free from the matter that has been oppressing it, breaks free and finds a vast field where to apply its gifts and the virtues it possesses.
- 62. When Jesus expired on the cross, the figure of man was erased from your mind and you conceived me infinite, capable of penetrating all the dwellings, to encompass the Universe with my love.
- 63. Contemplate yourselves all as equals, love each other fraternally, because after 1950 the positions will disappear from among you, there will be no guides or spokespersons, columns or seers, faculties or golden feathers, or fundamental stone, there will no longer be distinctions; to be great it is enough for me to see you prepared even when you have not had positions, so that I pour out my inspiration through you and you will be guided by it.
- 64. Not only those who have held these positions are those who are qualified to carry out great missions. I want you all to serve this cause and that in each of you all the charges become enclosed, so that you feel responsible for my Work.
- 65. My word will cease to materialize and with it you will achieve greater spirituality, because then you will seek me in infinity, elevating your thought, you will seek to please me by executing meritorious works, and that will give you greater spiritual progress.
- 66. I want you to feel like true brothers, to live together, so that you may come to feel closer to each other, so that you may be closer to Me. Those of you who have reached a greater understanding of my Work, teach your brothers and sisters, all those who are taking their first steps. Shake hands, protect each other. This is my will.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 220

- 1. You are welcome before Me, disciples.
- 2. Here is the Master who fulfills his promise of the Second Time, coming as the Holy Spirit to illuminate the Universe with his light.
- 3. Before Me are those who doubted, those who blasphemed against me, but who now come repentant to ask for forgiveness and to become my servants.
- 4. Before I arrived, Elijah was with you, to dispel the night and bring you light, to bring you closer to the source of grace and wisdom that is Me.
- 5. I have found you ready and have made you sit down at my table, so that you may taste my delicacies.
- 6. Spiritually I am shedding my blood drop by drop, to trace the path of restitution to you, so that you will never stray from the path again.
- 7. My love overflows over you, but not all of you are sensitive to it. While some feel it in their hearts, others remain lethargic. However, I do not take anyone away from my table because the spiritual resurrection will be in all my children.
- 8. Those who have truly felt my presence in this communication, thank me for the comfort that my word has brought to their heart, which felt lonely and abandoned.
- 9. This enclosure is not the Father's house; my altar is in your heart, your faith is the candle lit to Me, and your conscience is that upper light that shines on your path, that turns you away from evil ways, that warns you from the abyss, that encourages you to good.
- 10. You know that I made the light, as I made everything created, so that that light that you called day, would discover the greatness of Creation and you would have knowledge of my love and my power.
- 11. I formed you in my image and likeness, and if I am Triune and One, the trinity also exists in you.
- 12. Your material body represents Creation, by its formation and perfect harmony. Your incarnate spirit is an image of the Word who became man in order to trace a trace of love in the world of men, and your consciousness is a radiant spark of the divine light of the Holy Spirit.
- 13. Whenever man has departed from my Law, ignoring the voice of his conscience, he has penetrated into the night of temptation, darkness and sin, then I have had to judge his actions and before my justice he has experienced pain. But I have always given him occasion for

repentance and given him time for his restitution. The sinner has bowed before my justice, but later, when he received my forgiveness and my pleasantries, he has committed his sin again. In order to show you the path of your restitution, your God came to materialize among you and the Universal Mother had to become a woman to redeem you with her tenderness.

- 14. Spiritually you have come a long way and now you are amazed at the intuition and the development that the new generations manifest from their earliest childhood; because they are spirits who have lived a lot and who are now returning, to walk before humanity, some along the paths of the spirit and others along the paths of the world, according to their gifts and their mission. But in all of them, humanity will find peace. Those beings I am talking about will be your children.
- 15. It is no longer the time for you to travel through deserts, nor for you to occupy yourselves with vain missions. Think about the future, and prepare the humanity of tomorrow, because when you speak of my Doctrine and when you pour out my healing balm, surprised men will ask you from whom have you received such a great lesson and who has given you such a strange power to heal diseases? Then humanity will see my power in the works of love of my farmers.
- 16. The spirit is granted seven stages for its evolution and perfection in various reincarnations, for its progress and atonement, but it is not given to remember the previous reincarnations; matter is like a dense veil that covers them. Only consciousness gives you the intuition that you must walk forward on the path of light, which is that of perfection.
- 17. That path is the ladder with seven steps that will lead the spirit to my bosom, where it will remain eternally radiating its light on those who remain on the lowest steps.
- 18. That is my divine and eternal plan; you are my collaborators and you will come to reign with me, when you have broken the chains of materialism.
- 19. Hurry up! Whatever you can do now, do it! Practice my Teaching and you will experience my peace even in the midst of the chaos of this world.
- 20. Faith, Hope and Charity, like angels, remain hovering over your spirit!.
- 21. I enlighten your heart, spirit and mind, so that in this time of my communication, you may understand the wisdom of my word. This time will leave its mark on the coming generations so that they understand the era they are going to live in.
- 22. I have come as a beacon of light to illuminate your spirit, to strengthen it, and I have been a resurrection for all those who, listening to me, have believed; because knowing the peace of the higher life, they have risen up forming purposes of amendment and renouncing superfluous

goods. If they manage to sustain themselves in the trials, they will form my army of soldiers of good will. They will go to face the world of evil, populated by troubled minds that, using what I have created, still deny me, to a world turned into a desert whose hot sands require the plants of the wayfarer, and in that inclement desert, gales of ideas will mercilessly whip them.

- 23. Listen to me: Prepare yourselves and do not be afraid, because if there is faith in you and you carry my Work as an ideal, you will have my strength as a staff that will sustain you on the journey.
- 24. Let love and faith take root in your hearts, because forgiveness will flow from them for whoever offends you. Truly I tell you, before that wall evil has always stood still. You will have to drink bitter chalices, O dearly beloved disciples.
- 25. The struggle will begin after my departure, when I have ceased to be your counselor through human understanding, and you will only find my word in the writings that I will leave you.
- 26. My Word has explained to you everything that was previously a mystery to you, so that you may know nothing and know how to face trials calmly and courageously.
- 27. You have had through my lessons, a time of indelible joys. Your spirit, which longed for high joys, will be satisfied, because it was able to contemplate in the essence of my manifestations, the light of truth, the life of the spirit that awaits you; that life where nothing is limited, where everything is beautiful and perfect, from which with only its reflection you could purify your spirit.
- 28. When you sense that existence, your spirit feels the joy of eternity, your matter is revived and rises, because it knows that all its pains, its struggles and its renunciations will find the fairest of compensations for the spirit: Peace.
- 29. What you are acquiring is spirituality, because spirituality is also knowledge of eternal life, but if you come to harmonize with Creation, you will have found one more form of spirituality, because you will be living within my laws. If before it was for you the decline of the body as the end of the road, today you know that this is where the path began. Matter is only a fleeting garment. You already recognize that you are not only substance but also essence, because you know that where man ends, it is not the end on the path of the spirit.
- 30. And you ask: Master, then is it possible that what is essence is mixed with what is matter? And I say to you, Yes, my children, for the Father, who is omnipotent and omnipresent, is in everything created so that it may have life.

- 31. Always listen to the truth, she is like crystal clear water that lets you see everything that is at the bottom. Know how to find me in your own inspiration.
- 32. Simple is my word even when I speak of great revelations, because just as in a clear and understandable way I have explained to you how is the way that leads to the true Heaven, so I also tell you that with my word, I will abolish in this time the hell that men through religions and erroneous interpretations, have forged to inspire fear and put a blindfold of ignorance to humanity.
- 33. My word is like a book, I have opened its pages before you to show you the simplicity of the hereafter. The times when men fulfilled in a religious way, forgetting the Law, will pass away, because that was to transgress.
- 34. I have not come to instill fear in you; I have come to inspire love in you.
- 35. I have taught you that I do not punish you, that I only let you go to gather fruits of your sowing, which if they are sweet, will be your happiness and your salvation, and if they are bitter, they will awaken you to repentance and the desire to perfect yourself.
- 36. To help you in your struggle, I have prepared a new day full of light and grace, so that you may rejoice in my word, people of Israel.
- 37. From your childhood, in your youth, in middle age and in old age, you have sought Me, you have come to Me, at different ages. I contemplate in the congregations that form the people of Israel, from the newborn child to the elderly.
- 38. The old man says to me: I come to you late, O my Father, and very soon I will enjoy your word, benefits and charity. And the Father said to him, Old man, be with me, never again depart from Me. Follow Me today, and when your spirit reaches the threshold of the spiritual valley, and it is in the new life, you will have no age. You will always be young and strong. Do not regret having come now that your body is tired and sick, to know the light of my Doctrine. Look that I have called the children and in the bosom of my Work they have grown, and today that they have become men and women, they have moved away, they have tired of my word and they have gone in search of new paths, forgetting my advice and my caresses. But I will attract them again and in the final hour, they will all be with me because I am in all the planes in which the spirit dwells.
- 39. When man strays from the path of good, due to lack of prayer and good practices, he loses his moral strength, his spirituality and is exposed to temptation, and in his weakness, he gives room to sins, and they make the heart sick. But I have come as a Doctor to the sick bed and have put all my love and care into him. My light has been like crystal clear water on the lips embraced by the fever and when he felt my balm on his forehead, he told me: Lord, only your

charity can save me. I am seriously ill with the spirit and death will come to Me very soon. And I said to him, You shall not die, for I, who am life, have come, and all that you have lost will be returned to you.

- 40. Go to the fulfillment of your duties and all the evil that you have done, turn it into good. I give you the strength to carry out this great work of regeneration, because I have a great mission for you.
- 41. Thus I meet you in the Third Time, I know your evil and your anguish, but you will all be saved, because in you is the beginning of eternal life.
- 42. Prepare yourselves, so that by making yourselves worthy of Me, you can present your heart to me as a clean vessel inside and out, in which I deposit my word and with the light that I give you you can analyze it. From each of my words, form sentences and with them great books. I prepare your understanding, so that you can speak to your brothers and sisters and calm the hunger for truth and justice that humanity feels.
- 43. Appreciate my word, so that you will not say of my departure: "How great was the privilege I had, and I did not know how to understand it".
- 44. I do not want you to be like the children who, having a kind and loving Father by their side, despise him, and when he has closed his eyes to this world and I make him take a place in the spiritual valley, among the children favored by virtue; then those, mourn their lack of love and gratitude for that Father and recognize late the good they had and that they did not know how to appreciate.
- 45. Work now that you have me with you, so that you can say to the world: The Lord is speaking and giving proof of His presence. Draw near to Me those who seek Me, for they will believe. Tomorrow you will have to get ready to convince your brothers.
- 46. Every moment hardships come to you that make you cry and you say to me: Master, why do you test me, if you have promised me peace? and I tell you, it is because of these trials that the spirit remains alert. In the midst of tranquility, the light of your faith goes out and you stop on the path of struggle and perfection. If your body hurts you, or sorrows afflict your heart, be content, because you have recovered today in my Work the peace and health of the spirit.
- 47. The day will come when you, already prepared, will go to humanity with your pupils open and your intuition developed, to penetrate with respect into the interior of the hearts and discover their pain, their spiritual poverty and with my teaching you will be able to calm their need and encourage their spirit.

- 48. Whenever you put my word into practice, you will behold wonders. She will never let you down. If you prepare yourselves properly, you will be fulfilling your mission and my will.
- 49. I have given each one a specific mission: I have prepared some of them as a saving ark for all those who have not found understanding in their brothers, for the development of their gifts. To others as a source of light, where I have poured out my wisdom. In others I have manifested myself as love, pouring out tenderness and charity. New enclosures and new farms will still arise, for I am preparing the last ones. These will be like a staff for the first. Today they are little children, but they will become my disciples, and later, they will be the teachers of the new generations.
- 50. To be recognized, you have to live in virtue, in the fulfillment of all my precepts. In my Work you are all the same, first and last. The latter have had to prepare in less time to be instructed in my teaching.
- 51. To the peasants I say: Prepare yourselves, so that the Spiritual World may manifest itself with perfection through your understanding, and the word that gushes from your lips, may be pure and have spiritual essence. Do not let my inspiration, as it passes through your understanding, be tarnished. If your responsibility is very great, your reward will also be great. The joy and peace that you will enjoy, when you have fulfilled, you have not sensed. Your gifts are of great value and will lead you to true happiness.
- 52. Disembodied spirits, of different conditions, approach the farmers in search of charity, and when they have found the door of your heart closed and you have not given them comfort, your brain has been broken and they have left their influence of pain and restlessness among you.
- 53. Fulfillment awaits you. Be charitable. Israel has been prepared to bring light and peace to the needy spirits and as long as you do not fulfill, you will feel a great cross of duties weighing on you, which will not leave you until you have worked.
- 54. I promise you my peace as a precious reward.
- 55. You are purified in your thinking and in a disposition to listen to me. I tirelessly present myself among you to repeat my divine manifestations, so that you may come to destroy the doubt that may still exist in your heart.
- 56. I have manifested my presence and my essence so that no one can deny that I have been among this people.
- 57. This wisdom that I pour out through the pedestal, has not been taken from books, it is not the collection of knowledge that man has been able to acquire through the ages; nor am I making history for you as humanity does.

- 58. I come to manifest my light through a man equal to you, with knowledge similar to those that you carry, and the only thing I seek is the clarity of understanding and the purity of the spirit of the one who is going to become for an instant an instrument and spokesman of the Divinity, as well as the preparation and spiritual recollection of those who are going to listen to me. When this union of thoughts and wills is realized, the light of my Spirit comes to you, because in those moments your spirit has shed materialism and your heart understands the good; because your whole being feels the need to approach the Father, convinced that you are not capable of performing great actions, either spiritually or materially, without my help.
- 59. You came to Me with a heart broken by doubts, because you had been searching for the truth for a long time without finding it and when you heard my word, you suddenly doubted; but then faith came and you wanted to know what exists apart from your body and material life; you wanted to understand those gifts and you were convinced that, when the body that you now possess becomes inert under the earth, your spirit will continue to live, because a voice tells you that you are not only matter.
- 60. And you ask yourselves: What is the spirit? In what form does he live? How should we prepare him to enter the world in which he is to dwell eternally? What evolution will it have to achieve? And what relationship will it have with other spiritual beings and even with the Divinity itself?
- 61. All these questions you have asked yourselves; the interest attracts you; that interest has later become a spiritual necessity, recognizing that what you have heard from the lips of the spokesman has deeply touched your heart.
- 62. You have come without being forced by anyone, you have not come deceived either. It has not been the ostentation or the splendor that has dazzled you, since you have found these poor and humble places; it has been the shining light of my word.
- 63. Do not be sad when you remember that from the Second Time I said to you, Many are the called and few are the chosen, for in truth it is not I who choose. I call everyone and with Me there are those who love me and want to follow me. If you who have been called want to be one of those who follow me, persevere.
- 64. My word and my revelations are for everyone; some will come to understanding first, others later, but all will come.
- 65. Man, by the free will he enjoys, is the one who voluntarily chooses the path that pleases him, the one he understands or the one that is easier for him to follow. I make the call to everyone, but the one who is most prepared is the one who chooses the best path. Thus, he who comes to hear my word and has been sensitive to the call and has shuddered at hearing my

lesson, will find in it the truth he seeks and will no longer turn away. These will be those who do not need the ostentation and greatness of the temples built by men, because they no longer inspire them with devotion or faith. They know that such temples will be unnecessary when man has achieved spirituality; their preparation will be a call to perfection; and it is my Divinity who will approach him to purify him. In this way I will dwell in his heart and establish true spiritual communion between him and my Spirit.

- 66. If for a moment you could completely detach from your material part, your spirit would be filled with joy as you felt enveloped in the light of the Hereafter. That light is the one that comes to you in a limited way through my divine ray. I limit myself to make you feel my presence, because being a universal force, creation, power, light and life, I could not come to you in all my power.
- 67. Just as you take from the sun that illuminates you only the rays necessary to live, I also tell you, if you abuse that force, you would harm yourself because it is too big and strong for creatures like you.
- 68. The same is true of the spiritual. You have to take from the Divinity the necessary part to your spirit, knowing that in that spark that you receive you will have all the strength to feel the inspiration that moves the fibers of your heart, the light that gives you understanding and understanding to fulfill your mission. In it you will find that harmony that must exist between God and man.
- 69. I speak to you in this way to help you understand this manifestation, so that you raise the spiritual part and your mind receives the inspiration from beyond, the high advice that teaches you the way in which you should live. Then you will understand that the smallest part of you is the matter that you have by envelope.
- 70. I am like a sun, you are like a spark from it. You were created small so that you would grow by your merits developing your gifts. You were pure in the beginning, purity that later you stained in trials and sin, because you were put on a path where you rose up by the effort of your will, so that in it you would make merits and raise a harvest. What effort would you have made to elevate yourselves, if you had always dwelt on high? What desire for development could there be in you, if from the very beginning you had been great? Of what merits could I have rewarded you, if you had always been perfect? But you came to Earth and in it you found the opposite feeling to perfection, to good. You have found the temptation that leads to evil, the weakness of the flesh, the snares of the world. There began the struggle of the spirit within the envelope whose nature was different from his own. The spirit, disoriented at first by the world and Nature with which he was surrounded, fell into lethargy, leaving matter to grow and act in accordance with his earthly conditions, with his material passions.

71. It was necessary that the spirit then came to Earth to incarnate again, one time after another, in different matters, some more perfect than others, some with a longer life than others, all of different inclinations, so that the spirit formed a concept of himself, so that he acquired knowledge and elevation. Thus, step by step, the present time could come when he could not only understand, but even know his future among humanity and also the spiritual life that awaits him. He who comes to acquire extensive knowledge through his struggle will not need new materials for his evolution, because he will be able to dwell in the spiritual abodes. So he will climb the ladder of perfection step by step until he reaches Me.

72. If your destiny is so great and your spirit is like Me, how can you fall into idolatry and make with your hands an image to worship me in it? Why do you not admire me better through this Nature, since you do not know how to go to the spiritual, and you are inspired by the contemplation of its magnificence, in the life that springs and pulsates at every step you take, in the countless beauties and wonders with which I have adorned your dwelling, in the firmament where thousands of worlds unknown to you shine and that speak to you of life, of law and of obedience, so that you may form your prayer of love, your thanksgiving and your confession?

73. This is your time, O spirits! Wake up, get up, come to Me!

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 221

- 1. People, I am going to touch your most sensitive fibers to prepare you and make you worthy to receive my teaching.
- 2. I am going to tell you about the divine Mother, of that spirit who incarnated in the Second Time to fulfill a high destiny.
- 3. Mary was sent to manifest her virtue, her example and perfect divinity. She was not just another woman among mankind. She was a different woman and the world contemplated her life, knew her way of thinking and feeling, knew the purity and grace of her spirit and body. She is an example of simplicity, humility, self-denial and love. And despite the fact that her life has been known to the world of that time and of the following generations, there are many who do not know her virtue, her virginity. They do not explain the fact that she was a virgin and a mother and it is that man is an unbeliever by nature and has not known how to judge the divine works with the prepared spirit. If I studied the scriptures and analyzed the incarnation of Mary and the lives of her predecessors, I would come to know who She is.
- 4. Mary is essentially divine, her spirit is one with the Father and with the Son, why judge her human, if she was the favorite daughter, announced to humanity from the beginning of time as the creature in whom the Divine Word would incarnate?
- 5. Then why does man blaspheme and doubt my power and search my works without respect? It is that he has not delved into my divine teaching, has not meditated on what the scriptures say, nor does he accept my will.
- 6. Today, in the Third Time, she also doubts that She comes to communicate with men and I tell you that she has participation in all my works because she is the representation of the most tender love that is housed in my Divine Spirit.
- 7. I have given you proofs of this truth and I have allowed the prophets of all times to testify to Mary as the Universal Mother; today those who possess this gift have also seen her manifest in symbols or allegories that represent her; you have felt her maternal influence that caresses you, her strength and comfort alleviating your sorrows, and you also feel that her intercession has saved you from many dangers; in this time in which the world is traveling through various paths led by science in a dizzying career, in which materialization, vanity and pleasures have taken him away from the true path.
- 8. That is why I have come to call the hearts of my people to teach them and then send them as an emissary of this good news.

- 9. My messengers have always been unknown, but do not fear that the Almighty is with his servants. I myself was unknown, since not everyone knew how to see in Christ, the presence of God and only managed to see in Him, a prophet, or an enlightened one.
- 10. I had to bear witness to Myself, with my superhuman life, deeds and death. And before that truth many arose with burning faith in their hearts, who testified to my Doctrine.
- 11. Even when I was dead I did not abandon you, because after the sacrifice I manifested myself spiritually in fullness of life. I arrived among my people from the spiritual valley and there I prepared him, wrapped him in my light, clothed him with the white garment of purity and sent him into the world to incarnate again. But the time came to gather the tribes of my people, and I called them to this piece of land. For you are indeed the people of Israel, but not by blood, but by the spirit. My kingdom is not of this world, nor is your eternal abode on earth.
- 12. See your King and Lord, how he descends among human wickedness full of humility and love to make his teachings reach the dead in the light of the Third Time.
- 13. No longer look for me in idolatrous cults. It is no longer time for you to love me with fanaticism. From the earliest times I have combated these evil inclinations among you and have revealed to you direct communication with my Spirit, through prayer.
- 14. The scriptures of past times could reveal to you what I repeat to you today, but man has dared to falsify my truths in order to spread them adulterated. And there you have a spiritually sick, tired and lonely humanity.
- 15. That's why my voice of Alert! he lets himself be heard through the spokesman, because I don't want you to find the confusion.
- 16. By the path that I am tracing you, you will be able to find the one that I taught you in the past times, because everyone is one.
- 17. Men are walking with anxiety, in search of justice, truth, charity and love. They stumble and fall before human indifference. But those who have heard this voice in the Third Time, have felt my presence and in my essence have calmed hunger, thirst and pain. However, among those who have witnessed my manifestation, there are those who deny it, believing it impossible that God deigns to communicate through sinful man. To the unbeliever I say that the purest light of the Divinity will not be tarnished by human sin, because my light is infinitely superior to the good or bad works of men and I have also come to give light to those who are among shadows.
- 18. There is a divine pleasure in reaching out to the sinner, comforting his heart, making him feel the warmth of the Father, and making him know the taste of the bread of eternal life.

- 19. You who hear me and who know that you are the Lord's people, understand that until now you have not fulfilled the mission that the Father assigned to you from the beginning of time, that you have hidden the Law and have sown the ways of pain; but bitterness and vicissitudes have made you know the pain so that you can understand and love your sister humanity.
- 20. My word is universal, but if it is not heard by everyone, it is because of their materialism, which covers their eyes like a blindfold of darkness, and their spiritual ear has lost the sensitivity to listen to the Divine Word.
- 21. Times of danger are approaching. The war with its flood of pain, misery and mourning will make men shudder once again. Minds and spirits will be troubled, and all this will speak to humanity of their lack of obedience to my laws of love and justice. But I, as a Father of love, will stand before the chaos and make my light shine in the firmament as an aurora of peace and redemption.
- 22. I am preparing you so that tomorrow you may be the light of the world, that you may be life and bread, charity and love among your brothers.
- 23. Enter into my word and in its essence you will find me.
- 24. My word, it is light and peace for the spirit, descends in these moments to your heart. Seek my light to that people who in the three times have received my divine lessons.
- 25. Israel was sleeping, when suddenly the signs of my arrival began to awaken and disturb him. I introduced myself among men and opened for them a new era.
- 26. I brought in my new lessons greater teachings than those of the past times, because I found more capacity in the minds and greater evolution in the spirits.
- 27. Do not take as a distinction the fact that you have chosen one people from the earth among the others; I love all my children equally and the peoples they have formed.
- 28. Each people brings a mission to the Earth, and the destiny that Israel has brought is to be among humanity the prophet of God, the beacon of faith and the way of perfection.
- 29. My prophecies and revelations that I have made to you from the earliest times did not have a fair interpretation because the hour had not yet come when humanity would understand them.
- 30. Yesterday, Israel was a people of the Earth, today, it is a multitude scattered throughout the world; tomorrow, the people of God will be made up of all the spirits, which in perfect harmony, will form together with their Father, the divine family.
- 31. My word is the book of wisdom that will make man penetrate into an unknown, higher and more beautiful life, he will know its essence and through his spirit he will understand the

revelations that previously seemed to him unfathomable arcana and that the Father was willing to reveal them to him when the hour was arrived.

- 32. You will seek and love spiritual teachings, and by pursuing that ideal, you will feel that your transit on Earth becomes light. Every hour that passes, every day and every year that passes, bring you closer to the culmination of that time.
- 33. I am pouring out my word in torrents so that when it ceases to be heard, you will not fall into confusion. I do not want that day to surprise the first or the last unprepared. With what confidence will you be able to give yourselves later to your fulfillment if you know how to understand and obey my commands!
- 34. It is necessary that you divest yourselves of many practices that still tarnish your life and your worship. You must be interested in elevating your existence more, so that you may come to read in the divine book that is in Me.
- 35. I speak to the spirit more than to the heart, because it is he who can conceive what elevation and eternity mean. And to those who have made this earth their eternal mansion and in it seek their glory, honors, pleasures and power, I say: look at your world shaken with pain, populated with misery and desolation and illuminated by the false lights of a selfish and vain science.
- 36. All the life and works of men are judged in these moments; even Nature, by means of her elements, touches the spirits and speaks to the hearts.
- 37. To every creature I will ask what is the fruit of his ambition. What will be your response to the Eternal? And you multitudes who have heard my voice at this time and know that in every word of mine you have received a command, what will you answer when the hour comes?
- 38. Verily I say to you, I am giving both of you the necessary time so that you will not appear naked before Me, stained or miserable. I want you to be strong so that you will be able to face the vicissitudes, the great lessons of life, the temptations.
- 39. Truly I tell you that you are stronger than you think, but that you need to penetrate more into my Doctrine so that you can discover within yourselves the spiritual treasure with which each creature is endowed.
- 40. You can resolve conflicts, dispel darkness and make light, ward off evil and attract good.
- 41. Those who know how to wield their weapons and overcome all adversity with them will be called soldiers of God. The most evolved spirits will intuitively protect their weaker brothers, and these, in turn, will sense near which heart they will feel more secure.

- 42. The greatness of man will not be given by his earthly possessions, nor his titles, nor his attire; in the poor there may be a spirit elevated by his evolution and spirituality, and among them there are many who will manifest to humanity the eternal truth.
- 43. In this hour in which you meet with me, it is for you a moment of spiritual joy, because you are preparing to receive my inspiration and my commands. Your spirit has been purified to receive the essence of this teaching and to understand it.
- 44. Some of you have been docile and willing to listen to me, others have stubbornly ignored me and I patiently await the awakening of these disciples. I have come as a warrior and I have launched myself to the conquest of the spirits, because they are my children. It will not be rigor that overcomes his reluctance, but my love and my patience. I want you to look at me, to recognize me, so that you can love me and know that you live within the Universe that I jealously govern, and that you must follow the path of righteousness that I have traced out to you.
- 45. I have given you the Law and I have waited for your fulfillment based on what your conscience tells you; I have not imposed my will on you, since I have given you my own will, free will, faculties, to make you similar to Me, But if you want to know my desire, I will tell you that I already want to see you walk zealously within my laws of justice, free of errors, so that you leave your descendants, a good seed, a clear example, a luminous path.
- 46. The lesson that I leave you today for your perfection is part of the book of my word, in which my wisdom is contained so that it may be studied and felt more with the spirit than with the mind or the heart.
- 47. There is a lot of poverty in the spirit of men because of their poor spirituality, hence sadness, orphanhood, hunger is born. This humanity that I love so much, needs to be fed with wisdom, with pure essence and only the divine word will fortify it. For humanity to have the testimony of the people who have heard me, it will still have to wait for your preparation and dedication to the fulfillment of your mission.
- 48. I have taught you to work with the spirit, so that your work may be lavish in benefits. I have told you that wherever your plant cannot go, because you cannot bridge the distances, your spirit can carry your message and prepare the environment of peoples and nations that are in danger, of homes that have been invaded by grief, or of sick people who invoke charity. All this you can do in my name, I allow it so that you can present me with greater merits.
- 49. For the spirit there is no distance that he cannot bridge. You can take your prayer or a good wish to your brothers, and you will not find an obstacle that stops you in your eagerness to send your message of goodwill to others.

- 50. Your spirit senses that the time is already near when he will enter a stage of greater elevation, in which he will reach the understanding of his gifts in all their significance.
- 51. I do not want you to remain without receiving until the last of the lessons that I have to give you. I will make known to you my Work of this time from the first to the last part, so that you may feel qualified to present to humanity the testimony of my word with your works of love.
- 52. I have taught you to pray, so that you may learn to be in communication with me and may receive my inspiration that will come to enlighten you in times of trial, because men will sink into a greater chaos than the one they are going through and it is necessary that you pray for all your brothers.
- 53. I am writing the history of humanity, everything you did in the world will be printed in that book. Do you want to present examples of meekness and patience, or do you prefer to leave an inheritance of disobedience and rebellion?
- 54. Many of you will no longer have a new opportunity to come to Earth, to repair your faults on it, you will not possess that instrument that you carry today and that is your body, on which you rely. You must understand that coming into the world is a privilege for the spirit, that it is never a punishment; therefore, you must take advantage of this grace.
- 55. After this life you will go to other worlds to receive new lessons and there you will find new opportunities to continue climbing and perfecting yourself. If you have fulfilled your duties as men, you will leave this world with satisfaction for the mission accomplished, carrying tranquility in your spirit.
- 56. At this time I have sent you not only so that you may be saved, but I have entrusted to you a legion of incarnate beings some and disembodied others, for whom you must be guides and guardians.
- 57. You must take my word to everyone with the same purity with which I have given it to you, simple on the outside and deep at the bottom, substantial, full of revelations for everyone, whether they are connoisseurs or rude. And after the great struggles that will be waged in the world in search of the truth, my Doctrine will triumph, a single idea will prevail; the worship of men to the Divinity will be simplified to become spiritual. You will have known all the paths and you will have chosen the shortest one to get to Me.
- 58. My work will come to crown the effort of all those who have lived in vigil, waiting for my return. It will clarify many of the mysteries that man has not yet managed to understand, it will be a powerful weapon in the hands of those who love goodness and justice, filling hearts with joy.

- 59. You will see the great princes convert to my teaching and leave their reign, their temporal power to reach that of the spirit, the one that never ends. In this way you will see churches collapse that once looked strong in their pride and vanity, to follow my trace of humility. The hungry will eagerly seek even in the last of my words the Spirit of Truth, the Comforter, the Master who returns in triumph to re-establish his Reign in the spirit of men.
- 60. Before all this happens, all imposture and falsehood will be pointed out, you will not allow any more adulteries. The books in which the Truth is not contained will disappear and only the only book that I have entrusted to men and that has been written since the beginning of time in their own spirit will remain.
- 61. Whenever humanity has found itself in danger, I have come to save it. Today I am preparing my people to be the bulwark of this humanity that has been engaged in so many struggles, that has fallen into chaos from which it has not been able to rise. When this test has passed, the iris of peace will shine.
- 62. Who of you will be on earth by that time? Who will see that era of peace? Verily I tell you that that day is not far off and then this world will be an image of the Land of Promise that exists in the hereafter.
- 63. Love, which is the principle and the reason for being of you, will be in all the hearts of those from whom a simple and pure worship will rise that will reach Me.
- 64. You have not thought about tomorrow and are quietly waiting for events. You are confident that the Master will come out in defense of his Work and you must remember that with my Work it is man whom I have come to rescue; I have always come against his enemies, these are his vanity, his egoism, his love for the world, his materialism; and I want you to be the invincible soldiers in that fight so that you can stop and extinguish the evil that dwells in you today.
- 65. Repentance, like purifying water, is washing the spirits and light is penetrating into them, recognition of my commands, good intentions have begun to germinate.
- 66. I bless all the works and good thoughts of my children.
- 67. I come to grant you what you need, what can these creatures through whom I communicate give you to feed your spirit? Although they are like you, my image and they carry my virtues, they are not qualified to offer you the bread of the spirit, look at them only as my instruments for this communication that I have established with man.

- 68. The spirit of Israel has evolved and yet has not reached complete spirituality, and it has been necessary that I, through human understanding, give you my teachings in material language to make me understand you.
- 69. The times in which Jesus, my incarnate Word, manifested Himself to men, have passed; He is an example for the spokespersons of today, and if they imitate Him, great inspirations will reach and great multitudes will follow them.
- 70. Not everyone has understood my Work written with indelible letters throughout the ages; that is why I approach you to help you analyze my lesson of the past times and to study the present revelations. Free yourselves, people, no more slavery or captivity, be free to love, believe, think, and work for the universal good.
- 71. Seek and recognize in yourselves the likeness that you have with me, so that you may do mighty works and let my image be seen in your works of love for your brothers and sisters. If, on the contrary, you turn away from the path, you will turn away from your Creator and you will not allow my Spirit to manifest itself in your works, you will be limiting the virtues with which I have given you, you will lose the route and you will not know where you have come from, where you are going and when your return to Me will be.
- 72. The spirit of men is hungry, it seeks in religions, ideas or doctrines, the food it needs; it feels the call of its Father and does not know where to find it. I spoke to his spirit from the mountain, so that he learns to rise and reach direct communication with my Spirit.
- 73. I invite everyone to my mansion, I have made my manifestations palpable; as a good Shepherd I am pointing out the pasture that is my bosom, to make the spirits rest in it.
- 74. I will give everything to you for that journey back to Me. Analyze the essence of my word, and in it you will have the necessary knowledge and strength.
- 75. Do not distinguish anyone, on all roads there are men of good will, spirits who love me and who know how to receive my gifts. Keep in mind my precept that says to you: "Love one another"

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 222

- 1. You look very close at the departure of the Master, and therefore you weep in silence because you have become accustomed to my sweet word. But I tell you, I will not depart until I have given you my last lesson first, and so you will not be clumsy in transmitting my teaching.
- 2. Great trials of pain are coming, and your prayer will be able to achieve much in those hours of bitterness. Unite yourselves in your spiritual work, obey my orders, because I do not want your faults and disobediences to be imprinted in the Golden Book.
- 3. In this time the number of those called has been great; every time I appear among you, new hearts arrive to swell these ranks; which resemble tombs, because they keep inside a dead person, who is their own heart.
- 4. But pain purifies the spirits, so many will not incarnate again. They will go to other worlds to take care of the missions that their Father points out to them.
- 5. I come to help you in your regeneration, so that when you detach from this world, you will not have to atone for your faults but that you will arrive before the Supreme Judge, clean from all stain.
- 6. Understand that whatever you do to your brothers, you do to Me, because you are all part of Myself. Do not forget this, so that you can look into each of your fellow human beings to your Father.
- 7. Men come to feel pleasure in causing pain, but sooner or later remorse also comes as an inexorable judge, to judge you and to wash you away.
- 8. If at this time you fulfill your high mission of regenerating yourselves and save your brothers, tomorrow your name and that of my people will be pronounced with respect and gratitude, even in the most distant regions.
- 9. Do not miss out on feeling the satisfaction of being able to be worthily called my disciples after my departure, but you must be prepared to present yourselves in the counties, towns and villages to teach the Good News of my Third Testament, bearing witness with your works.
- 10. At this time some human doctrines have apparently triumphed and there is a diversity of ideologies; but the hour is approaching when a single idea prevails, when humanity is unified in a single Doctrine and this will be Spiritualism.
- 11. The elements of Nature will be in charge of awakening men and whenever they try to distort my truth, those forces will speak of my justice.

- 12. my Work will reach the ministers, the kings and lords of the earth, and you will contemplate them prostrate before my Divinity. Then many books will disappear in the fire and the book that my golden pens wrote under my dictation will arise, for the knowledge of the generations to come.
- 13. This book will be studied and men curious to know the future will look at it, because the great chaos will be sensed by humanity.
- 14. Persevere all in hope, because peace will be very great after that chaos! And the bonanza will be very great, the same Nature that sometimes seems hostile to you, you will see it kind in its different seasons. The mountains, valleys and hills, will show exuberance and beauty. Trees will be loaded with good fruits and health, well-being and peace, will envelop human life.
- 15. Today the earth is cleansed of all impurity, until it reaches new virginity.
- 16. When the plagues are about to be unleashed, I will give you the feeling and I will speak to you in dreams so that you may be warned and pray for others.
- 17. You have not yet contemplated the beginning of the struggle against my Work and you must wake up because prepared men will fight it.
- 18. Stop thinking too much about the needs of the body and think about the spiritual future of all humanity.
- 19. My Doctrine will spread throughout the world, but it will not be made known by transgressors, they will be my new apostles of humility and spirituality, those who testify with their works to the charity and love of their Creator.
- 20. Do not let mankind see that you are weak and that you have learned nothing from Me; see that men will have much to learn from you. Do not imitate those who, saying, "Lord, your will be done to me," and at the time of trial are dissatisfied and still dare to attribute imperfections to me.
- 21. I speak to you simply, in your language, because I don't want to leave anything a mystery. In these last years of my stay among you, I will make many lessons known to you. O blessed people of Israel, who as tireless pilgrims are crossing the desert, stop for a moment to hear my word. My house opens its doors to all walkers who call to them with humility. Calm down your hunger and thirst and you will no longer be the hungry or the thirsty.
- 22. You are going through days of trial, times of purification and restitution, but I am close to you, to help you not to faint in the trial. Do not think for a moment that you are weak, affirm yourselves in the certainty that you are the same people of the past times. Strong people, courageous, saving boat for the shipwrecked, good travel companion, friend, brother and

example. The mission that I have now entrusted to you is to love. Love is the seed that I have sown in you, because she is the beginning and the reason for all her creatures.

- 23. If you contemplate that I am Wisdom, that wisdom springs from love. If you recognize me as a judge, that justice is based on love. If you consider me powerful, my power is rooted in love. If you know that I am eternal, my eternity comes from love, because love is life and life makes spirits immortal. Love is light, it is life and knowledge. And that seed I have given you since the beginning of time, the only one that I, as a perfect farmer, have sown in the lands that are your hearts.
- 24. Today, in the Third Season, once again you rise up in the lands of the Lord, to go sowing that seed that you have found, but you have seen that not all lands are easy to sow, you have also seen that some bear fruit soon and others are late. Some you have found as hard as rocks, others have been covered with weeds and weeds and very few have been clean and prepared. It is much that you had to work to clean those lands, and after sowing them, but when you have been patient and have watered them with the water of your faith, you have been able to contemplate in the previously unfruitful lands, that the seed has germinated and grown and with them you have rejoiced. Those lands that seemed to reject you every moment, today are your joy, your hope and have brought peace to your spirit. There is your work, your eagerness and your sleeplessness, you can no longer turn away from them.
- 25. Keep watching and praying for those plots, because the fruit that you gather will be able to feed you eternally; but in order for this fruit to give you the good taste and reach you the true life, you have to cultivate it with care, so that the seed becomes a plant and this one a corpulent tree with extensive branches that provide the walker with the welcoming shade and the abundant fruits that give life to the great multitudes. And then, that seed must return to the heart of the earth; to continue being born, growing and bearing fruit there until the consummation of time.
- 26. How great is my joy to find myself among my disciples in these moments of true spiritual communion. It is the happy moment when the Father feels the love of his children and they receive the paternal oscar that he offers them. It is the moment when when you came you said to me: Father, we have worked according to your teachings; but since we are not perfect, we come to You, like little children full of meekness and humility, to show you our sowing as it is this day and so that You, Divine Teacher, with your love and wisdom, teach us, correct us and tell us how we should follow. Point out to us what we have done wrong, to amend it with your help and already prepared by your charity let us show humanity the Work, without adding or subtracting any merit from it.

- 27. I answer you: Blessed are you because you trust in Me, you know that you are not coming before an executioner or before an unjust judge, but you are before a Father who is all love and teaching.
- 28. I give you one more lesson, so that you may prepare yourselves and take advantage of my words until the last moment, so that you may remain after 1950, as teachers, and guides of humanity.
- 29. The world is being tested, the nations feel the full weight of my justice falling on them. And my light, my voice that calls you, makes itself felt in all humanity. Men feel my presence, they perceive my universal ray that descends and rests on them; and they lift up their spirit to Me to ask me: Lord, in what time are we? These trials and bitterness that have come to men, what do they mean, Father? Do you not hear the cry of this world? You said you'd be back. How long are you coming, Lord? And in every sect and religion, the spirit of my children rises and they seek me, they invoke me, they ask me and they wait for me. And when they, because of their unpreparedness, do not come to feel me, their faith weakens, they are confused and blaspheme. And I tell you that it was about time that your emissaries were crossing the borders of your nation and had reached them, as precursors of my teaching giving the good news, helping them to understand the meaning of the trials, the why of the chaos in which humanity lives.
- 30. You have slept, people, letting the times pass by and you have concretized only to taste the sweetness of my word, to receive my wonders, to listen to my forgiveness that caressed you every moment, without remembering that in those very moments when you were enjoying peace, there are millions of your brothers and sisters, who are confused and lost in their faith; who walk without God and without Law, who lack daily bread and spiritual nourishment.
- 31. While you gather with your brothers, with your children, wives or husbands around your table to savor your delicacies, there are thousands of scattered families, who see their homes destroyed by the wars that have ignited human passions and ambition. Many fathers have been left without children, many mothers do not have support for their little ones, there are many orphans who have long been deprived of contemplating the beloved face of their parents; widows who have gone mad with pain, multitudes of men who have been imprisoned, who find themselves hurrying a cup of bitterness, eating only a handful of bread that is not enough to feed their body.
- 32. And if the material pain that the nations are suffering is bloody, consider how much greater will be what the spirit is suffering. Truly I tell you, they are already drinking the dregs of the bitterest chalice.

- 33. Arise, O people, prepare yourselves in prayer, so that you may go with your thoughts, like larks of peace to those nations and open the doors of light, of reason and of justice to those peoples. I am preparing you, but first I wanted to purify you. Remember that to get to Me, how many trials you had to go through and how much bitterness hit your spirit and your matter! Illness in some, misery in others, ignorance of loved ones, their abandonment or their departure. Pain in all its forms, like a very bitter cup, was drunk by you in order to purify you. Your heart opened in the midst of the pain that was purifying you to come to recognize and love me.
- 34. When you came to Me, led by Elijah, the good Shepherd, you came very humbly to ask me what I was going to do with you, because you humbly asked me to do my will in you. And my will has been to teach you love, forgiveness and charity in all its forms. For them I have given you gifts, faculties and graces.
- 35. I still remain among you, because you have not yet taken advantage of and assimilated my divine teaching. You have not yet come to understand the greatness of my divine teaching in all its magnitude. You are not yet ready for the struggle and that is why I will continue to speak to you until the end of 1950.
- 36. This doctrine has come not only to save my chosen people, but all the nations of the earth. I will save my children from all slavery or captivity so that they will feel masters of themselves and will not fall back into the captivity of ignorance or fanaticism, and when they have achieved absolute liberation, they can go to save their brothers. Today you are purifying your customs and practices both spiritual and human; later you will go to perform the same work with humanity, but I must warn you that you must do it with humility, without showing off spiritual elevation, with meekness that reveals the purity of your purposes, with true love in your works.
- 37. Go and fulfill your mission full of firmness and confidence in Me, and do everything that you had not done in times past, so that you may leave your work completed and you may finally reach the spiritual fulfillment that awaits you.
- 38. If this world has been a valley of tears until now, it is because man has departed from my Law, I formed a paradise for him and made many of the first spirits incarnate in the first matters, while remaining angels. I wanted that when they came to Earth, they would not lose their grace and live in peace and conformity; but man did not want it that way and his weakness and ingratitude, his lack of spirituality gave rise to a world of pains and struggles.
- 39. The man suffered to make his daily bread and the woman accompanied him on his journey of pain and vicissitudes. But this world, which has been the valley of tears for so many ages,

will become a valley of peace, when you, my first disciples, have redeemed yourselves and go everywhere bearing witness to Me, with your good works.

- 40. This planet that has received spirits in different degrees of elevation, most of them delayed, will receive in its bosom, beings of great elevation, who will be able to communicate with me, from spirit to Spirit. And every generation that passes by will live with greater purity, until the kingdom of Heaven is established in the hearts of men.
- 41. To achieve all this, you will have to fight within your own home so that you make it a temple of love and of teaching my Law, where parents are for their children my representatives on Earth and children are for their parents, jewels of great value, tender plants that must be cultivated with love. May the man in his field of cultivation, in the work assigned to him, carry as a banner the fulfillment of his mission with fortitude; may the woman be the loving companion of the man and the self-sacrificing mother, so that both, in union with their children, bless the bread that gives them sustenance.
- 42. I want you to take the bread of my teaching wherever you go and preach with humility, because there will be those who, when contemplating your life, will be intrigued and wonder: Who are these who know how to live with so much love and simplicity? Who are these who know how to be happy with a piece of bread and who, despite its scarcity, show themselves healthy and strong and do not need to turn to men of science for their advice or health? And when they come to ask you who has taught you, you will tell them: The Divine Teacher in Spirit, who has come to us in the Third Time, in fulfillment of his promise made in Times past. I want you to bear witness to Me with your deeds, because humanity is tired of words. There you have many of your brothers who strive to preach the Gospel and despite the fact that it is the word that I gave you in the Second Time, they have not managed to save humanity from this Third Time, because they have lacked the practice of good works, the example. My apostles gave their lives for those very words, but they did know how to imitate me and sealed their fulfillment with their blood.
- 43. Today I do not come to ask for your blood, nor that you sacrifice your life; what I ask of you is love, sincerity, truth, selflessness.
- 44. This is how I teach and teach you, preparing with them the disciples of my divinity in this Third Time, because I see you indifferently contemplating the progress of the world, and it is that you do not know how to penetrate the heart of humanity, where there is so much misery and so much pain. There is great inequality, because I see lords who only need the crown to be named kings and I contemplate subjects who are true slaves. Hence the fight has been ignited. Among those gentlemen who are rich in the world there are many who call themselves Christians, but I tell you that they hardly know my name.

- 45. Those who do not see their neighbor in others, those who accumulate wealth and seize what belongs to others, these are not Christians, because they do not know charity. The struggle between the spiritual and the material will come, humanity will enter into that struggle and for the triumph of justice to come, how many bitterness will it have to suffer!
- 46. .In the midst of that contest of doctrines and ideas, my teaching will arise, as the light of the lighthouse appears in the midst of the storm. Understand through my word the situation that will overwhelm humanity and then you will know how to judge with better tino and you will know what you must do so as not to remain inactive.
- 47. Understand that the only spiritual treasure for which you must fight is that of my Law. You have sacrificed the symbols through which you worshipped me yesterday, to make way for a more perfect idea. However, see how even at this time peoples are rising up disputing the possession of that land and those places where in the past times I manifested myself. I have made many symbols disappear, but men do not lack reasons for their idolatry and fanaticism. I tell you that before the coming generations bow down to the idols of today, my justice will destroy them and the only pillars that resist the power of my justice, will be those that support the shrines erected in the depths of your heart: Shrines of faith; of peace and fraternity, because the spiritual is indestructible.
- 48. My spiritual Doctrine in the Third Time, when the Earth is already prepared, it will meekly reach the heart of humanity, its triumph will not be achieved with blood or with offenses. Spiritualism will be established by understanding each other. No one who tries to impose my Doctrine by force will be a soldier of the Truth; because my Doctrine does not come in terms of material conquest, because if the Second time I came to prepare you to reign in your heart I told you that my Kingdom was not in this world, today that I come to raise your spirit to reign in it, how could I tell you otherwise? My doctrine rests on foundations of love, but you have forgotten it and that is why I have told you that it was necessary that I return among men to remind them of the forgotten Law, the one that your ancestors loved and for which many martyrs and apostles died thinking of you.
- 49. My sacrifice of that time was not enough and here you have me again. New apostles are needed and soon I will send them with the divine seed. Like the winds that go from one end of the earth to the other, so my Doctrine will spread. My messengers will not go alone, a world of invisible beings like armies of light, will accompany you to make your passage more prodigious and in truth you will be heard by all.
- 50. Disciples, learn from Me, while the moment comes when you have to get up to teach my lesson to your brothers, know from now on that the year 1950 has passed. You will not enter into ecstasy again to speak, for then it will be enough for you to raise your thoughts to Me,

with that preparation that I have taught you so that words of light may come out of your lips. Develop your gifts so that you will know how to receive my inspiration.

51. I give you this lesson, so that you may study it carefully and analyze its essence, which will be useful to you tomorrow, when you have to teach your brothers, with my doctrine of love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 223

- 1. I have come down to you to look for you, because for a long time you have been walking far from the path and you have done nothing to find the true path.
- 2. You needed My presence as a Teacher, and that is why I have presented myself among you to give you courage, strength and faith to fight for your salvation.
- 3. A great spiritual ignorance envelops humanity; it does not realize its destiny or its responsibility on Earth, and therefore it has lost the path.
- 4. Man does not know who he is, so he does not know how much he treasures in his spirit. He has concretized himself to develop his human faculties, but he has ignored those of the spirit due to his lack of interest in what is high and noble.
- 5. How could humanity discover the powers that it carries in itself?
- 6. It was necessary that I approach your heart to awaken you from the deep spiritual lethargy in which you were plunged and remind you that you are not just matter, that you are not small and even less outcasts.
- 7. When you heard my word, full of joy you said to me: Lord, is it possible that there are so many gifts in our being? Then you have begun to understand something of who you are and what you mean in the Universe.
- 8. Sometimes you doubt the gifts that I have told you that you possess, and I tell you that your doubt comes from the fact that you have not developed them, so they cannot manifest themselves in the way that you would like.
- 9. It is true that there are cases in which with faith alone you can perform amazing works, but you should know that it was my love that granted you that miracle to encourage your faith, even when you were not yet able to carry out that work.
- 10. The development of the powers of the spirit is long, so long that a single matter is not enough for him, not a single existence on Earth is enough for him. But my providence, which is in everything, is preparing for each spirit new bodies in which it can continue its development, helping it in its perfection so that it can reach the place that is destined for it. I tell you this, because I have surprised you by thinking that what you have achieved is very little compared to what you have been told that you possess; then doubts arise in your heart and decay invades you.
- 11. With what I have now told you, you will already be able to understand that it will not be possible for you, in a single existence, to develop the gifts of which your spirit is formed to

their full capacity, because since they are part of a being that belongs to the eternal, which is part of the infinite, it is natural that in such an ephemeral life, such as the life of man on Earth, you will not be able to look at the complete development of some of your gifts.

- 12. However, I must make it clear to you that not because you know that in the present existence you will not be able to achieve the maximum development of your gifts, will you falter in your efforts to achieve your evolution. On the contrary, think that if in a single existence you could contemplate the complete development of your spiritual gifts, they would be very small.
- 13. I only ask you to take one step in each incarnation, but that it be a firm step towards perfection; then it will be your spirit that will notice its advance, manifesting itself with increasing wisdom through those bodies that are being entrusted to it.
- 14. Now you are in preparation: all the gifts you possess have already been revealed to you by my word and the mission that you will have to fulfill in your spiritual journey has been made known to you.
- 15. You have already been tested with the trials to which a spirit must be subjected to receive a message or a divine revelation; it remains for you only to start your development, in the confidence that your path will be illuminated with the light of consciousness, which will always tell you what you should do.
- 16. You would like your communication from spirit to Spirit to be perfect, that the gift of clairvoyance had been fully manifested, that the healing power allowed you to perform a miracle in each case and that the gift of the word bloomed on your lips overflowing in consolation, in wisdom and in prophecies; but when you are convinced that you are still far from reaching those heights, you grieve and become silent and taciturn; why, disciples? Don't you understand that a lot of what you want to achieve depends on your preparation?
- 17. You well know what is the preparation that the disciple must have in order to be able to recreate himself with the fruit of his spirituality and that is to lead a clean life, to be ready for prayer, to serve your fellow men, to resist temptations, so that at the moment of needing your spiritual strength and your gifts to carry out some work of love, you will find your being ready, and thus you will have the satisfaction of seeing the miracle that in your prayer you requested from your Father come true.
- 18. Then you will be able to see the first lights of the Great Day announced by prophets and messengers of old; you will be able to feel how I descend in Spirit to tell you about the eternal life that awaits you all, because you are all destined for it.

- 19. Even the intimacy of your being I penetrate, to prove to You that for Me there are no barriers or obstacles that prevent my light from reaching the bottom of your spirit.
- 20. I have come to tell men that since they have walked through material life, disregarding the duties and the mission of their spirit, I am sending them this message of wisdom so that they may prepare themselves and know how to penetrate the spiritual life when each one is called.
- 21. I come to tell you that, since here on Earth you have closed the way to the spirit, at least let him prepare for when he no longer needs matter.
- 22. Do you believe that life is concrete to your existence on Earth? Do you think that my Law and my Doctrine only illuminate your life in the world? No, multitudes who listen to my word, I did not give the divine Law to your body; I came to enlighten your spirit with it.
- 23. I know why I speak to you in this way, because my gaze discovers among the mobs those men who need me to speak to them in this way.
- 24. They are the materialists, those who do not see beyond where their eyes reach to look, without believing that beyond their mind and their senses is where eternity, truth, wisdom begins.
- 25. They do not need me to speak like this to those who are already beginning to let the spirit rule in their works, in their thoughts and in their whole life; those who are already beginning to detach their spirit from what bound them to the world. They came materialized before the manifestation of my word, without knowing what they were hearing, without understanding its meaning, and I also touched them on what they loved most in their life.
- 26. The Kingdom of the Spirit is infinite and to reach the elevation that allows you to enjoy and live it, it is necessary to know the way and have light to ascend through it; but do not think that I despise your material life, no, disciples, why should I despise it, if I prepared it for you? Understand that life in the material world is also part of life in the spiritual Realm, infinite and eternal.
- 27. Precisely the purpose that my word comes to fulfill among you is to show you the right path along which you must travel to achieve spirituality.
- 28. When I speak to you about the spiritual life, I am not referring specifically to the existence of disembodied spirits, but I am making you understand that the spiritual life is everywhere, because everything proceeds from it.
- 29. Only the light of that life will be able to reveal the truth to you, only in it will men be able to understand what they want and need to know.

- 30. Those who insist on ignoring the life of the spirit will only be poor beings who will live on Earth walking aimlessly, stumbling and falling, without realizing that at the bottom of their being they have the key to the door of eternity and also carry the lamp that can illuminate the path that leads to peace, wisdom and happiness.
- 31. But my charity comes to awaken them from their lethargy, it comes to raise up the last, so that they may help the first in the struggle of this time against materialism, in everything that they have not been able to do.
- 32. The world is prepared and aching with pain, waiting for the disciples of the Divine Master. Humanity is going through an hour of trial.
- 33. Understand the greatness of your mission.
- 34. I will illuminate your path when its light is dimmed for a moment, so that your spirit will not stumble or be confused, because you are the emissaries of peace, the possessors of an eternal revelation.
- 35. Your worship will no longer be polluted by foreign influences, nor will you fall back into spiritual slavery.
- 36. Men will not come to put the image of their Lord before your eyes, because they have not yet been able to find my true image, despite carrying it in themselves.
- 37. In every man there is an afterlife, an arcane, an infinity, a mystery. There is the sanctuary where the Father dwells, whose door is closed, because you have not been able to penetrate into your interior. Man has not been able to find the true sanctuary that he carries with him. Just look outside and feel the outside. It is matter and bodily senses.
- 38. This is a time when spiritually all of humanity sleeps. There is not a single religion that elevates true worship to its God. You will rise up to give my word, bearing witness to Me by your example. Without works of love, my doctrine will not have force on your lips.
- 39. I will send you to the nations when I see you prepared, when there is truth in your spirit and in your matter. Then you will be able to solve the great conflicts; you will be able to pass through great whirlwinds without being caught away; you will be able to withstand storms and pass through thick mists, because you will already be opening your eyes to a light superior to all human science.
- 40. Being humble, you are destined to open many veils before philosophers and sages; for everyone you will be peace, consolation and redemption.
- 41. In all the peoples of the Earth I am giving signs of my new manifestation through intuition and dreams. The echo of my footsteps is already heard nearby.

- 42. Understand how much I love you, why are you afraid? Whoever is within my Law, has nothing to fear from Me.
- 43. You are listening to me with respect and preparation and yet you fear me: It is because your conscience tells you that you are not yet doing perfect works.
- 44. Fulfill to your God and to your fellow human beings, pay your debt of gratitude and you will all be received by the Lord.
- 45. If some people stop on the way due to clumsiness, lack of study, lack of spirituality or ignorance, let the others not stop, but give your help to the one who falls and wake up the one who sleeps.
- 46. Verily I say to you, the former will not come to true fulfillment on this earth, nor will you, even when you advance on the way. Others will come after, who will take a step further forward; after them, others who will advance further and so on. But as long as they are advancing in their evolution, you in spirit will have already climbed spiritually. Therefore I tell you that the first must always clear the way for the last.
- 47. Soon you will leave this matter and as you enter the spiritual world you will be convinced that your journey on this Earth was not sterile and that the knowledge of Spiritualism allowed you, by detaching yourself from matter, to spread the wings of the spirit to reach close to your Father.
- 48. Encourage the hope of this new life and you will console yourselves in the vicissitudes that you are now suffering in this valley of tears, blood and death.
- 49. Make your brothers my disciples, see how the last one understands that you will not be able to offer him a bad fruit.
- 50. Humanity is reaching a certain spiritual maturity to understand my Work.
- 51. After 1950, this Doctrine will not decay, but rather will flourish, work will intensify and the golden books will be opened so that wisdom will sprout from them and you will come to understand what you did not understand before. The writings containing my maxims and my parables, will be taken from county to county, from home to home and from heart to heart.
- 52. Then you will see how many will welcome you and receive you with open arms, because their spirit will be eager to contemplate the Father on his true altar.
- 53. You will give my teachings by taking examples and precepts from Moses, remembering the word of Jesus and what I have revealed to you in this Third Time, uniting everything into one work.

- 54. A war of ideas and doctrines will arise in the world, but I will make that movement lead you to the light.
- 55. My light is all over the earth. In all of it I will raise up men and women for whom I will manifest myself.
- 56. This nation that you inhabit will fulfill a great mission in this time and in times to come. In the greatest pain and in the great trials, it will be a stronghold, it will give light and peace and it will be sustenance for other peoples. His heart will be stripped of selfishness and conveniences, becoming charitable and fraternal.
- 57. All religions will be judged and the most powerful will be the most touched. You do not know which of them will take their throne of greatness on their backs to transfer it to other lands, fleeing from my justice.
- 58. Today I want to tell you that no material temples, no altars of fanaticism will be erected among you; the rite and tradition will disappear. Neither priests nor ministers shall rise up before you.
- 59. You will not have any authority or power to give titles of holiness to any human being.
- 60. Those who achieve great spiritual communication with my Divinity, will be the most humble.
- 61. The time has come when not a single stone remains of imperfect worship, when the only temple is inside man, the altar in his heart, the offering in his works, the lamp in his faith and the bell in his voice that awakens sleeping spirits.
- 62. I come to speak to you with love so that you will recognize me for that love.
- 63. You are little creatures whom I lead along the path of spiritual elevation and whom I forgive for their faults so that they may learn to forgive their fellow human beings.
- 64. Analyze my word syllable by syllable, so that you may be strong in spirit and be able to be like a staff among humanity.
- 65. I have given you of my light with which you will be able to enlighten your brothers. With this power you will unleash, in imitation of Jesus, the spirits in darkness who, chained and troubled, are populating the Universe.
- 66. My light embraces and envelops everything, because you have all sprung from my Spirit, you belong to me and to Me you will have to return.
- 67. Do not think that I am coming only after the people of Israel. Indeed, I have deposited in you from the principles, laws, offices and orders, to make you my disciples who will teach

humanity, those who will be the light of the blind, the staff of the paralytic, the balm for the leper; therefore, I have only left you as older brothers. But I also want you to understand that when I refer to these hardships, I am talking about blindness of the spirit, lack of movement or spiritual freedom, and leprosy, which is vice and sin. Know that it is to your spirit that I come to save, although your matter is also worthy of my charity, but to it I give in addition.

- 68. In your spirit there is a great healing power that has not been manifested in all its fullness, due to your lack of faith and trust in that gift.
- 69. The spirit is clothed with my grace, but stumbles with the weakness of the flesh. Strive for harmony and unification between your spirit and your matter, so that you can do my will.
- 70. My word is crystal clear water that I offer you, so that you will never feel thirsty again in this world.
- 71. Humanity, through its religions and sects, seeks me and loves me, and she receives my caress and my light.
- 72. Spirits are on different rungs of the ladder, but I love them all equally and give them the means to reach the top. In the same way you must love your brothers, regardless of the degree of spiritual elevation they possess.
- 73. I want you to open your heart fully, to make my home in it and to light the torch of faith there. I want to teach you to feel the pain of others as if it were your own.
- 74. The tribes of this people will be spiritually unified, before the great predicted hardships arrive.
- 75. Now you have to do merits so that the world reaches light on its path and spiritually combat the egoism and hatred that have taken over the heart of humanity again.
- 76. Blessed is the one who listens to me and opens the doors of his heart, because he will be my good disciple!
- 77. Give shelter in your hearts to faith, hope and charity, so that there may be absolute trust in your Lord, so that you may not feel fatigue on the way, nor stop, and so that you may do works of mercy among those who suffer.
- 78. This is the seed that I have always come to entrust to you, but if you have not done perfect works like your Father, it is because you are still halfway there and your flesh is still sinning. I know all this, and that is why I seek you with infinite patience.
- 79. Thus, lesson after lesson, I am forming the book of wisdom that I will leave before your eyes and when I lift up my word, and in it you will find the lessons that will encourage you to

continue walking on the path of your fulfillment, full of hope, in pursuit of the land that I have offered you, which is my own bosom.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 224

- 1. I am writing in the book of spiritual elevation, each of your works. And so that you may not be ignorant of your mission on Earth, I have come to awaken the spiritual gifts that I have entrusted to you since the beginning of time
- 2. You have sprung from Me and from that moment, you have been prepared and by sending you to the Earth that is the abode of struggle and perfection, I have given you the Law, which teaches you love for your Father and which also tells you: Love one another, so that you may be in harmony with all the beings that I have created. In front of Me, you are all great, worthy. I have formed everyone with the same love and for Me there is no difference between one and the other.
- 3. I have been waiting for the return of the son for a long time. If, when you hear my word, your heart is not moved, if you do not shed tears of attrition, it is because you have not watched and waited for the fulfillment of my promise made to you in the Second Time. I have come now to pour out spiritual and material benefits. My word, which is the fruit of the Tree of Life, comes to satisfy your hunger. I bring for men of good will, peace, which is the reward that I grant you on earth, through the fulfillment of my precepts.
- 4. Lift up your spirit, cleanse your heart and in an act of love for My Divinity, enter into spiritual communion with me. I will pour out my pleasures on you.
- 5. Pray, and your prayer will convert sinners, and will convince of his error the one who through ignorance has sinned and does not know how much he has lacked before Me. I remove the germ of iniquity and make known to you the benefits of regeneration and fulfillment.
- 6. For each of your good deeds, I have a blessing, for your problems a solution and for your pains a balm. And when you are healthy and strong, teach your brothers, inspire the good and be an example, so that it is not only the words that speak of Me, but your actions, which testify that you are my disciples and that you are imitating me.
- 7. I am going to speak to the Christian world and to those who have not believed in Christ; to the People of Israel, that is, to the mosaics, I will pour out my light and my caress on everyone. This light will dispel confusion and ignorance; and faith in Me will unify all spirits and make them like one another.
- 8. After great struggle, peace will come to men. Today you find enemies for your faith, spirituality and good practices, because the environment that reigns is impure and you have not been able to stop the advance of evil, and in truth it is you who are responsible for transforming this world by restoring it to health, peace and the faith that it has lost.

- 9. In your struggle, you will not be alone. Your God fights before and always. The forces of evil will be bound, humanity will be free and will rebuild its life and faith will return to its heart.
- 10. If in the exercise of your gifts, you have great triumphs, do not be arrogant, do not make your matter be admired, just because it has been the instrument of which I used to speak to men.
- 11. Think that I have forgiven your faults and set aside your imperfections. I have used simple, crude and ignorant understandings, which I have polished to carry out my designs.
- 12. My word will be written. This book will be the guide and teaching of the people. If you are not ready to understand my new inspirations, keep studying my word. I am preparing the hearts of the disciples who are to form this book. In him, you will find my essence and my presence. It will be the inheritance that I will bequeath to humanity and the men inspired by Me, will dictate laws of love, wise precepts, thoughts and maxims that the world will know, because my word will find eager hearts, willing to receive it in all the peoples of the Earth.
- 13. Those nations that have gone through the rigors of war are waiting for the emissaries to confirm their belief that I have come once again to establish my Kingdom in the spirit of man and make with him a covenant of love and justice, as it was written.
- 14. I have left at your right hand a guardian angel, who knows your life. He has the mission to guide you, to free you from dangers. It is the spiritual world that accompanies you, fulfilling a great mission of love. You have Elijah, a self-sacrificing Shepherd who guides your spirit, incarnate or disembodied.
- 15. His name is not known to all mankind, nor is his mission, but soon you will know that he is my forerunner in all times. Mary is your sweetness and consolation in all the tribulations to which the spirit is subjected. She watches over you and in this time of rigors accompanies you to give you courage in the trial. She is the intercessor between the son and the Father. And the Master who is speaking to you has come to teach you and to prepare you as my successors when I depart.
- 16. I return to you, humanity, through the human understanding, to deposit in your spirit my teaching and in your heart my essence. I return to you as a heavenly torch of light to guide men along the path of spirituality, which is the path of eternal life.
- 17. The light of my teachings illuminates you so that you shine through the shadows of this world.

- 18. Receive this message that Christ sends you, so that you may come to communicate through thought with your Heavenly Father, Who will lovingly answer you through the same thought.
- 19. Welcome you, sad humanity, tired of suffering. Come and rest in my love. I am peace and serenity, and I have come to leave that in your spirit. I am your Cyrene and your hope. Rejoice and be strengthened, I am with you!
- 20. The moment you hear my word, feel happy. In my Divine Spirit there is peace in feeling heard by you, and I want to transmit that emotion to you. You have been waiting for my return for a long time.
- 21. Keep my word, which is golden wheat, and do not lose it. It is necessary that you know the immense meaning of charity, because then you will know the wonders that love does, How sad it is that one of my children does not feel in his heart the joy that his spirit experiences! I want to see you comforting, loving, healing, either the body or the spirit of the one who suffers. He who loves, does not know the hatred that makes life bitter. He who loves, does not know the rancor that destroys the heart and saddens the spirit. The one who loves has sweetness in his word, in his look and in his deeds, his life is sweet and his bodily death will have to be gentle.
- 22. Eternally my spirit is consoling yours with his paternal word, but when you suffer deeply and in the midst of your pain you call me, you believe that your voice has not been heard by Me. You doubt because you are not in a position to feel me, because taking me inside you do not know it, nor do you believe it. When did I stop telling you that I love you? If you knew how to listen to me, how happy you would be. Every man would be a sower in my countryside, a cultivator in my orchards, and his seed of love would be watered by Me.
- 23. You are materialized and therefore you are lost and you feel distant from Me, but I will give you the spirituality that brings you closer to this source of wisdom and revelation. There are many who live on the pages of my gospel without practicing or living my teachings, what is the use of repeating my words? On the other hand, those who follow me on the path of the heart, of feeling, will approach their Teacher.
- 24. Truly I tell you: Come to Me, humanity, but let it be on the scale of love, of high thought. Start now, so that you can stop your suffering, so that you stop crying and wake up from that dream in which you are immersed.
- 25. There are so many ways to serve me and be useful to your fellow human beings! Spread my seed for the consolation of those who suffer. Resist with faith the trials of pain that you find in your path. Faith knows no impossibilities because it is a divine gift; together with love it will be your bulwark against the storms of this world, what will you be without the practices of good in life? Take advantage of this existence, because if it were not so, you will not recognize

the health of the spirit because he draws his strength only in goodness. Let your thoughts be as white as lilies, let your works have the fragrance of flowers.

- 26. Arise, humanity, and come to Me because I am waiting for you. Come by the way of the heart and by it you will arrive and even if centuries pass I will still be waiting for you.
- 27. Do not be like little birds that die in their nests before they have learned to fly.
- 28. I speak to you through thought, which at the moment of preparation is of God, even if it is interpreted by human lips. My presence comes to you, caresses you and awakens you. Then do not wait for tomorrow to give your caress to those who are waiting for you in turn. I don't want to hear you saying to me: tomorrow I get up at noon, because if you don't take advantage of your life, you will be left crying and I will be waiting. You are my beloved seed, the one that promises to give beautiful flowers and good fruits under my cultivation.
- 29. There in eternity are the spirits of those who in the world were great for love, for charity. There they meet after they finish their mission on Earth and from there they lend their help to weak beings and timid spirits who still cross the world and continue to pour out their love on humanity. There are no separations there, no distances as in your world in which men do not love or understand each other, because their religious creeds and dogmas separate them. Know that religions are simple temporal paths that lead spirits to the light, where all will shine equally united by the law of love.
- 30. That is why I tell you that love should be the cornerstone of every religion, because that light is outside of any theory, science or philosophy, and is felt and contemplated by all beings.
- 31. Among the multitudes who listen to my word at this time, there are those with a strong and advanced spirit who come in search of the spiritual, fleeing from ceremonies, rites and forms. They come in search of God as love and as wisdom, whom they worship above matter and once free they feel that they no longer need priests, teachers, or doctors. Those are like torches that light the way for others.
- 32. Many who inhabit the spiritual valley today traced the path of evolution for you with their indelible imprint of faith, charity, wisdom and love. They are high, brilliant beings, whom you will meet when you return to the afterlife, because they will unite everyone in the infinite love of the Father, with whom all religions should be united on Earth. The messages that those beings send to this world come like white birds to settle in the minds of men prepared with love and inspiration. How many of those thoughts, inspirations or messages that in the form of angels have arrived among men, have had to return to the afterlife, because they did not know how to receive them. There, in my bosom they will wait for human hearts to prepare to send them back as a breeze of love.

- 33. Prepare the abode, O humanity! No longer close your heart when the message returns to you, as you see the waves return, as the song of birds returns with the dawn, as hope returns to hearts tired of suffering and waiting.
- 34. Love, he who does not love carries in himself a deep sadness: that of not possessing, of not feeling the most beautiful and elevated thing in life.
- 35. That is what Jesus came to teach you with his life and with his death, and what he bequeathed to you in his divine word condensed in the phrase of "Love one another, with that love that I have taught you".
- 36. The day will come when those who have not loved, divesting themselves of their bitterness and their prejudices, will come and rest in Me, where they will return to life listening to my sweet word, of infinite tenderness. Truly I tell you, in love is my strength, my wisdom, and my truth. It is like an infinite scale that presents itself in different forms from the lowest of humans, to the highest of the spirits that have reached perfection. Love, even if it is in your own way, but love always. Do not hate, because hatred leaves a flow of death, while for love all rancor is forgiven and erased.
- 37. Study my word, I want to hear you talking about the faculties of the spirit, of love, of charity.
- 38. Know also that wisdom is acquired by the feelings of the heart. Those feelings are transformed into words that contain deep lessons, sublime ideas that love dictates.
- 39. I give you this light so that your life may rise and be transformed, so that you may give that light to the sick, to children, to those in need, because this path will not tire you.
- 40. Become apostles of the good, and your spiritual face will be made in such a beautiful way that it will be reflected in your works.
- 41. If by listening to my lectures you have believed that you get the glory, you are in error. Only those who practice my teachings will achieve glory. If you believe that by attending the rites of the various religions, the spirit will have the necessary rest, verily I tell you that no, the spirit rests only when the conscience claims nothing from it.
- 42. My love is always looking for the one who is missing the most. So at that time I became a man to come after a people, that people heard my word, but despite having heard the truth, they did not know me, culminating their blindness by shedding the innocent blood of the lamb.
- 43. Jerusalem! Jerusalem! The land where my preaching and my sacrifice were consummated, you will not be the only one in pain and in war, however you are greatly afflicted; but there

will be war in other places, because men are forging it with the mind and in it it will have to end.

- 44. If humanity carries the war in its thoughts, it is because it does not have love in its heart. And I ask you: Why can't you love or forgive? Do you think that I love those who sacrificed me less than those who wept for Me? Know that you are crucifying me with your lack of love and understanding.
- 45. Jerusalem is now a land of sorrow, and I say to you, take care that you do not shed innocent blood or insult my messengers, for your children will shed many tears for each one that you pluck out, and great pains, for only one that you cause to an innocent. It will not be my punishment, but the fruit of your sowing.
- 46. Weep, humanity, if you do not know how to love; weep if you do not know how to forgive; weep with the bitterness of one who mourns his own death, because whoever does not love, cannot reach Me. Therefore I say to you: weep, be moved, because if you feel, it is that you still have life and you can wash yourself in your repentance.
- 47. In all times I have sought the children of my people, to remind them of the covenant covenant they made with the Father and to tell him that they are the emissaries of my peace among this humanity lost in the ways of sin.
- 48. My light has always illuminated the path of Israel, so that in it they may do works pleasing in the sight of their Lord.
- 49. The light of my divinity has always descended on the people, but when they have believed alone, they have lost their spirituality and their faith, and have fallen into idolatry.
- 50. That is why his spiritual progress has been slow. If this people from the earliest times had divested themselves of selfishness, and had given to the peoples of the earth all that I gave and revealed to them, my Law and my Doctrine would be respected by all mankind. But look at the world walking without my Law, hurrying a very bitter chalice and suffering from hunger and pain.
- 51. My people did not know how to prevent the Earth from being soaked with human blood. Peace has never been made because its emissaries have kept it to themselves in their hearts, because they have doubted that they are capable of working that miracle. You resemble Thomas, my disciple, who gave you a painful example by showing you an Apostle of mine doubting my truth. There are also among you those who doubt.

- 52. There are children of this people whose hearts have been puffed up to the point of believing themselves to be absolute on earth. They are spirits dominated by the materialism of the world and the ambitions of the heart.
- 53. They are the ones who have forgotten my justice and the immortality of the spirit, to whom they have put a blindfold of darkness that prevents them from contemplating the clarity of my light. And it is my justice and my love that descend at this time to the components of this people, who have incarnated again on Earth by my will, to tell them how they should spread my peace and my blessings among humanity. Among this people are those whom I sent at this time to testify to my new manifestation among you and to later testify to your brothers about it. You now feel a deep pain when you contemplate that even being close to your Lord, you do not love each other, you have not recognized each other and you have moments when you feel in need of peace.
- 54. You will not see me incarnate at this time and despite not seeing me with your eyes, you will believe in my communication. You will have to recognize the time in which you are spiritually and the mission that I have entrusted to you.
- 55. This time of responsibility weighs on you. In order for you to come out ahead in the struggle, analyze my word first, feeling that you are listening to the Master on the riverbank. At this time, your spirit, through regeneration, will reach great limpidity, becoming worthy to share its gifts with others and worthy to be in my presence.
- 56. When the world learns that you had me among you and listened to me, it will look to this people for virtues, examples and teachings capable of persuading it.
- 57. It is not only you who will do charity to others; I am the one who prepares hearts to give you charity when you need it. And you who are sensitive, you will know to whom to attribute this charity.
- 58. But it will not be my will that puts the thimble in your path, because I really love you, you will only find what you sowed on the way and if it is pain, if it is ingratitude, if it is tears, do not claim your God, no less blaspheme, because you are the children of light.
- 59. Understand that you are all heirs of my kingdom, but to conquer it, you will have to do great merits.
- 60. Practice my Law in your life and it, like a shining star, will lead you to the gates of the Promised Land.
- 61. Be in the world the light, the way, the knowledge, invite your brothers to come to my table that awaits you, in it you will delight yourselves with the bread of eternal life.



- 62. Eat rich and poor, for this feast will cost you nothing, but you must mingle with one another, so that true joy may reign in this feast.
- 63. Come and listen to this word because soon you will no longer hear it.
- 64. Some, when I say that the end of this manifestation is approaching, you fail to understand why I do not allow it to continue indefinitely among humanity, to which I reply that none of the ways in which God has spoken to men throughout the ages, has been eternal, your Father has always had to materialize and humanize in order to be heard, seen and felt by you; therefore, material communication will never be the highest and most perfect form of your communication with the Lord.
- 65. When you have achieved through spirituality the elevation of your life, when the justice, love and light that exist in my Doctrine are the norm of your works and the worship that you offer me is absolutely spiritual, then you will be in the time of communication from spirit to Spirit, of perfect communication; when the Father no longer has the need to engrave his Law on a stone to make himself understood and obeyed; when he no longer has to make his Divine Word incarnate, to speak to men through human lips; when I shall no longer have to employ the rude understanding of the spokesmen, in whom I have bestowed my inspiration in this Third Time.
- 66. My law engraved in stone, in essence if it is eternal, but its outer form was transient, I made disappear the tablets where the commandments were engraved. What your Father wanted was for the Law to be written on the hearts. I also tell you that even Jesus the promised one, the anointed one, the son of God, was not eternal on earth; his word, his Doctrine, his works, and his exemplary life, if they were enduring, had the essence of eternity; but his human life was brief in the world, because having overflowed in wisdom, in love and in piety, he did not have to stay one more moment, once his exemplary work was completed. The voice of Christ, who is the word of the Father, vibrated and will vibrate eternally in all spirits.
- 67. The same will happen in this time, people; this way of communicating with you through the spokespersons, will soon have its end, because it is not the most perfect; instead, the essence that emanates from the word poured out by the lips of the spokespersons, that, will be eternal, since it is the same essence of the word that I brought you yesterday and the same essence that contains the Law that I gave you in the First Time.
- 68. Analyze serenely as good disciples and you will see that the external forms, the humanized or material part of each of the manifestations of your Father, cannot be eternal among you, because if that happened, you would never get out of your stagnation, you would never evolve, and you must understand that your spiritual destiny is to ascend, reach, conquer, know.

- 69. The outer part of that revelation of the Father on Sinai was the stone that served as a means for the divine Law to be engraved on it.
- 70. The exterior in the communication of God with men through Jesus, was the envelope, the human form of Christ, and at this time, the exterior part of my communication has been the spokesman, so this form, like that of the past times, will have its end.
- 71. Understand that you are the children of the Spiritualist people, who should not feed on forms, but on essence, if you understand my word well, you will never again fall into idolatry, nor will you cling to external practices, to forms, to the transient, because you will always go after the essential, the eternal.
- 72. See how you live clinging to everything, to the material, I have seen you when one of your loved ones leaves this world, embrace his inert body wanting to give him new life or retain him, ignoring that it is not that body, that form to which you should bind, but the spirit of the one who from that moment contemplates you from a mansion of more light, without leaving your side, without knowing or forgetting, without breaking the eternal bonds with which you are all tied.
- 73. The one who mourns the death of the flesh believing that he sees the end of a loved one there, is a dead person who watches over another dead person, is an ignorant and lightless being who has closed his heart to the one who contemplates him from the light.
- 74. If instead of complicated religions, humanity concretized to study and live fulfilling the teachings of my Doctrine, in your world there would be more light, there would be peace in the spirits.
- 75. Great is the testament that God has placed in your hands; but you do not yet know what you possess, that is why your planet is still a valley of tears.
- 76. If, instead of dreaming of finding the ark that contained the tablets of the Law and wanting to perpetuate the form of the Divine Master in various images, men would become concrete to penetrate the meaning of the Divine Law and Doctrine, they would truly unite and peace would be made.
- 77. I tell you all this, because you who have received one of the great revelations at this time, are in danger of clinging to the outer part, that is, to the form, in order to try to keep it always with you; those who do so will be dead watching over their dead because all forms pass away and only the essential, the spiritual, the eternal remains of it.
- 78. Use your understanding so that you understand and make use of your will so that you practice.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 225

- 1. Beloved disciples, my love and my peace are with you. I come to teach you with my divine lesson to forget the goods of the Earth, so that your spirit may detach and communicate in the hereafter with the Master.
- 2. There is in every heart a little concern, a complaint that you try to hide from my gaze; you come to learn from Me and you do not want to show me your bitterness, but you are in front of my insightful gaze that penetrates to the bottom of your heart and feels your sorrow.
- 3. Before I give you my teaching, I want to pour my balm on your wound, to fill your spirit with peace. I want to see you strong, to feel you close to Me, that the bonds that exist between you and the Father may be closer every day, so that the chains that bind your heart to the Earth may be broken and your spirit freed. I have taught you to give just fulfillment to spiritual and human laws, with which you will not fall into materialism or spiritual fanaticism.
- 4. You have suffered a lot to get to contemplate my third manifestation and hear my word again. Among you there are those who, despite having heard me, are not exempt from sorrows, because their spirit has not been able to get rid of human miseries, but I come as a patient and loving Teacher to help you with my lesson so that the little ones advance in their walk. The trials of life are part of my teaching, they are forging and giving courage to your spirit to resist the new trials that are to come. Pain has been the means by which you have come to Me. The same thing happened in the Second Half. It was the blind, the lepers, the paralytics, the possessed, the deaf-mutes, those who bore blemishes not only in the body but also in the heart, who bore witness to Me.
- 5. The works of love and charity that I did among you, which you called miracles, ignited the faith of those hearts, and through them, many others came to Me. It was my will to do those works, to shake the deepest fibers of the heart and spirit so that humanity could feel the power of Jesus. That supernatural man who did works impossible to be done by other men; works superior to science and to everything that the messengers of the Lord had done in times past. It was not yet the culmination of the times and that is why the Father, being a Spirit, descended among men, hidden in the flesh of Jesus so that all his works and his words would be visible and palpable.
- 6. That is why on many occasions I healed the sick of the body before, so that the proof would be evident in the eyes of the most unbelieving and materialized, because if those wonders, I had verified them only in the spirit, they would not have been contemplated or believed by the people.

- 7. Times have changed. If you were not the same, I would repeat those miracles among you to testify about Me, but you were my witnesses at that time, you not only lived, but also received my charity. How many of you felt the caress of Jesus, the sweet weight of his hand on your head; how many of you listened to the echo of that word, which saturated your body and your spirit with its balm and its love.
- 8. Today I come directly to your spirit, because I have found it blind in some, deprived of movement in others, deaf to my divine voice others more and some lepers because of sin and vice. Then I have called you, so that you may come to Me docile and in peace, but you have been hard of heart, until the pain has been very bitter you have risen up in search of me. Before you knocked door after door, looking for peace, health or comfort, and not finding these blessings anywhere, you humbly bent your neck to come before my presence. You've all come this way. Not a single heart or spirit has come before Me that does not need my charity, so I tell you again that through pain you have come to the way.
- 9. Some in their unbelief demanded a miracle from me in order to believe, so I put them to the test by not granting them the miracle they were asking for because whoever believes in Me and loves me will never make conditions to the Father. Others, despite their lack of faith, persevered in listening to my teachings until their hearts gave way, and the miracle was performed in them. When they opened their eyes full of faith in their Lord, they beheld with infinite joy, that they had regained health and peace; and still others who also persevered in hearing my word, forgot their bodily pain and were lifting up their spirits, until they came to bless their own sufferings, because they were the ones who brought them closer to Me.
- 10. Blessed are you because you have recognized that in this way I have tested your faith and love and that because of your longing for redemption you have achieved my charity and my gifts.
- 11. I have been a Teacher, I have been a Father, a Doctor and a Judge. I am the love of loves. Always seek Me as a Father and as a Teacher. Do not get sick so that you will not seek me as a Doctor, nor challenge my justice so that you will not have me as a Judge.
- 12. The practice of morality, virtue and spirituality will free you from the diseases of matter and the reclamation of conscience.
- 13. I tell you again that now I have not come before humanity to repeat the miracles of the Second Time, because I have come in search of your spirit, although without forgetting your matter, because she is also my creature. I have come closer to fill your heart with peace and make your face smile in the midst of the vicissitudes and sorrows of this time.

- 14. .I have come to light up your heart with the light of an ideal that is a reality, because that ideal is Me, the goal of the path, along which you will have my presence, my company. In him I will be an alert voice, a friend, a doctor and a guardian who will watch over your sleep.
- 15. Your spirit is finding its world, even dwelling on Earth; it is getting to know its sanctuary, it has found the way and from it it contemplates its true homeland on the horizon. In your heart you ask me who will come to her and I answer you: everyone. But in the future it will not be pain that leads you, nor trials that force you, it will be your love, the light that guides you to Me. The trials of the way are only to awaken you from your materialism.
- 16. When the storms and whirlwinds have passed, calm and peace will be in your heart and then you will achieve your unification and the Father will give you, you are already prepared, think about others now, you already have the right to teach your brothers, because you can already set a good example.
- 17. The new Jerusalem will open its doors, the guardians will remain inside it and the emissaries will leave it to follow the nations to carry the good news and the testimony.
- 18. Your word will bring idols down from their pedestals, and the light that emanates from you will dispel the darkness.
- 19. Although it seems too much responsibility to you, I tell you that you can fulfill this mission because your spirit has long since begun its path of evolution.
- 20. In the First Time, Israel kept the Ark to itself, but when Jesus preached on Earth, he erased the borders of Judea and sent his apostles to other nations to spread the seed of love.
- 21. Today I come as a Holy Spirit and my Universal Doctrine embraces everyone regardless of race, wise or ignorant, rich or poor. This doctrine is for the Spirit. In it all the inhabitants who inhabit the Universe in an infinite number of worlds will unite.
- 22. From this people will arise the spiritual temple where I will dwell eternally. Inner temple, in which an altar of love to my Divinity is raised, a sanctuary that will not be built with stones, but with prayers, works of charity and true testimonies. In that temple will be my image, not the one made by the hand of man, but the one that I have made in My likeness: the human being endowed with spirit and illuminated by the light of conscience.
- 23. In you you have a reflection of the divine, you carry me in truth. The intelligence, the will, the powers, senses and virtues that you possess, speak of the higher essence to which you belong and are a living testimony of the Father from whom you sprang.
- 24. Sometimes the image that you carry of Me in your being, you get to stain and desecrate it with disobedience and sin, then you do not resemble Me, because it is not enough to have a

human body and a spirit to be the image of the Creator; the true similarity with me is in your light and in your love for all your fellow human beings.

- 25. "Grow and multiply" I say to your spirit in this Third Time, as I said to the fathers of the human species, when they were commanded to "Fill the earth with human creatures." Grow and multiply, beloved people, but grow in spirituality and multiply in virtues.
- 26. Be a lamp among so much darkness that reigns at this time. Be prayer and manna, be balm and caress, then you will be harmonizing with the beings who love me, with the spirits who worship me.
- 27. On Earth you have a refuge that is your home, that institution that is the image of the Universe, so that in its bosom you may take strength to fight.
- 28. Make sure that your home has something of a temple, that it is a small kingdom, an oasis in the arid and hostile desert of your life. Watch over the virtue of your home, but do not by an excess of jealousy go to fall into selfishness, because then it will cease to resemble the Universe by its lack of hospitality, love, and charity. Let your roof be hospitable and let your table be fraternal.
- 29. Only by the way of love will you come to Me and know Me, that is why I have taught you how to walk within this Doctrine, because it inspires you with true love.
- 30. My word will be your guide in this Third Time and will open a gap for you between obstacles, abysses and darkness, because my commands are in it.
- 31. Remember that I alone am your salvation. In times past, in times present and in times to come, my Law was, and will be the way and guide of your spirit.
- 32. Blessed are those who trust in my Law because they will never get lost at the crossroads of the road. They will come to the Promised Land and sing the hymn of triumph.
- 33. Beloved people: I bless every step of advance that you take on the way, filling your spirit with peace and confidence, as an incentive so that you do not stop or become lethargic as you did in times past.
- 34. Do not be satisfied or satisfied with your first works, keep in mind that the goal is still distant and that to reach it you still need to walk a lot, make new merits and strive to achieve your elevation.
- 35. The perfecting of the spirit cannot be subject to deadlines on earth, whether they be centuries or eras. The perfection and evolution of the spirit has eternity as its field, but not because you have eternity ahead of you do you despise the days or the minutes of your earthly life, thinking that if you lose them you have a very ample opportunity to replace them. You

have not realized what your spirit suffers when it has lost a step in its journey or when it has delayed an instant. It is necessary that you know the value of each of the moments of your existence so that you live alert, taking advantage of them for the benefit of your material and spiritual improvement.

- 36. I know that not all of you can come with the same step on this path, that's why I say to those who have already managed to walk safely and firmly: Do not forget those who come after you, see that some arrive fatigued, others have stopped, and others lose faith at times.
- 37. I give you the mission to watch over those who stumble and fall along the way, so that you may find the opportunity to practice your fraternity and to prove what you have understood of my teachings.
- 38. If anyone tries to reserve his knowledge, his faith and his gifts for himself, fearing that others will take advantage and enjoy what he has tilled, he will arrive alone and empty-handed before Me, he will present his seed to me, but not his harvest because he never sowed, since he was determined to receive seed and take it for himself.
- 39. The one who forgets himself for giving to his brothers what he carries in his spirit and his greatest joy is to help his fellow men to rise to the summit of the mountain where the spiritual goal is located, he will arrive followed by crowds blessed by his brothers, with the spirit full of light in the fulfillment of his mission.
- 40. Come to Me, disciples, first and last. I call those of you who have studied my teaching disciples, from the moment I revealed to you that it is already the Third Time, in which the spirit of man must rise and place himself at a great height in order to harmonize with the Father. And you who feel like infants, truly I tell you, this is not the first lesson you receive from Me; for a long time, in other eras, I have conversed with you and since then you have known my Law, and also since that time, I have waited for your fulfillment. Those whom I have called last, I say to you, do not be surprised that I am coming to manifest myself among you, for it was prophesied that I would return among men.
- 41. Listen to me everyone and prepare your spirit, because I am going to give you spiritual food, unleavened bread, as I told you in the Second Time. Only from Me can you receive this bread, which is the essence and love of my Spirit for every creature. From today on, feed yourselves with him, so that none of my children lacks this sustenance; do not die of hunger because I, the Father, have come to tell you that you have never had me so close to you as now.
- 42. I have promised to support you and to give you protection, because you are my children. Do not hesitate any longer, do not feel hungry or orphaned by this love and on any scale where you are, feel my presence.

- 43. I want you to know the taste of this fruit that I offer you, so that you will not be deceived; because the end of my communication is approaching and after that time there will be dangers and lurks for the chosen people. Those who do not do the analysis of the teaching they receive, may fall into temptation. Only the disciples who remain vigilant and praying will be free from error and will carry the pure seed and will know how to transmit it to their brothers.
- 44. I have marked the time that my manifestations have lasted in the three Eras. From the first man to the birth of Jesus was the time that understood the First Era of humanity. It was a long stage of trials, combats and experiences for your spirit that was in full evolution. Jesus marked the beginning of the Second Age and man studied the lesson he gave him by his example and was moved to feel the Word, the One sent by the Father, close to him. His stay in this world was brief; a short time and he returned to the Father, from whence he had come, after preparing and disposing the elect so that his word would be carried to the ends of the earth. From that time until the year 1866 in which the signs appeared that made known the beginning of a new Era, it was what covered the second stage. After that time, a new cycle has opened for humanity, the third, and my Spirit in fullness has come to teach you to move from one stage to another and to take the seed, the light and the grace that correspond to this time, so that you know in what degree of evolution you are and approach spirituality step by step.
- 45. The time when I gave you my teaching through man is appointed, and like every command of mine, it must be fulfilled. Then your faith, intuition and trust in Me will tell you that I am close to you, and you will feel me very much inside your spirit, guiding your steps and always pointing to the summit of the mountain, helping my children to reach the perfection that is the goal that awaits the spirits.
- 46. Blessed women: you too are part of my apostolate. There is no difference between a man's spirit and yours, even if you are physically different and the mission of one and the other is also different.
- 47. Take Jesus as the Teacher of your spirit and follow him on the path traced by his love; make his word your own and embrace his cross.
- 48. I am speaking to your spirit with the same word with which I speak to men, because spiritually you are the same. However, when your womanly heart is looking for a model to imitate; when you need perfect examples on which to lean in order to perfect yourself in life, remember Mary, observe her throughout her journey on Earth.
- 49. It was the Father's will that Mary's humble life be written by my disciples, who knew her through her works and conversed with her.

- 50. That life, humble for those who know her, was luminous from her birth to her end in the world. Mary wrote many pages of loving teaching with her humility of spirit, with her infinite tenderness, with the purity of her heart, with her love for humanity, which she expressed with silence, more than with words, since She knew that the one who came to speak to men was Christ.
- 51. The spirit of Mary was the same tenderness emanating from the Father to give humanity the perfect example of humility, obedience and meekness. His passage through the world was a wake of light. His life was simple, elevated and pure, in it the prophecies were fulfilled that announced that the Messiah would be born of a virgin.
- 52. Only She could have carried the seed of God in her womb; only She was worthy to remain after her mission before Jesus was fulfilled, as the spiritual Mother of humanity.
- 53. That is why Mary is your perfect model, women, but seek her and imitate her in her silence, in her works of humility, of infinite renunciation for the love of those in need; in her silent pain, in her tenderness that forgives everything and in her love that is intercession, consolation and sweet companionship.
- 54. Maidens, wives, mothers, orphans or widows, lonely women whose hearts are pierced by pain, name Mary your sweet and caring Mother, call her with your thoughts, receive her with your spirit and feel her with your heart.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 226

- 1. The Master blesses you, people. I am preparing you so that you may rejoice in my presence and receive strength, to withstand the spiritual, moral and material trials that are already among you.
- 2. I have told you much about the trials that were to afflict the world at this time. If you observe, you will see that they have already manifested; even greater ones will come tomorrow. You, who have the antidote, will be able to be respected. If you fulfill my commands, you will be able to order the elements to stop and not harm yours, and they as submissive servants will obey. Your power will reach not only a small portion, but regions and nations will receive a mitigating in their affliction by the prayer of the people of Israel. But alas! of you if you do not remain praying and watching, because then your lack of fulfillment will weigh on your spirit and you will feel fragile to face the vicissitudes.
- 3. In this time of meditation and fulfillment you must prepare to conclude the mission begun in times past. Repair mistakes, lovingly restore their purity to your spirit. Your debt is great, because you have not given as my emissaries everything that I have entrusted to you for humanity.
- 4. Blessed is he who has faith, but I also bless him who comes to Me, asking Me for that precious gift. "Faith will save you," I have always told you. In difficult trances, in great trials, everyone who prays and trusts will be saved. Why do you sometimes fall into the abyss of despair and distrust, knowing that I love you and that you have all my protection? If you have not practiced the faith, look for it in yourself, and when you have found it, you will carry it as a lamp to illuminate your path. Then you will be strong, patient and content with your destiny.
- 5. I have taught you to pray, and in that prayer we have conversed. You have called me in your sufferings and in your hours of peace; even when you have sinned, you have sought my presence to mourn with Me your faults and thus reassure your spirit. My love and my patience are infinite and they manifest themselves every moment between you.
- 6. The appointed date for my departure is approaching. My word will cease, but I will remain in the Spirit in the hearts of my disciples. By that time you will have learned to look for me in the inner temple of your being, the greatness of it will be in faith, in love and elevation of the spirit. No one will be able to destroy that sanctuary, if you have built it firmly. Persevere in my Doctrine, so that you may know the mission that I have entrusted to your spirit, in all times.
- 7. Seek Me in the infinite with the sensitivity of your spirit, but do not pretend to look at me. Your eyes will not be able to look at my Spirit. John, my disciple of the Second Time, did not contemplate in his great vision my Spirit in all its magnitude. I only presented to his spiritual

pupil, symbols that contained a great mystery, which he with all his elevation failed to interpret. He thanked me for what I had granted him and wrote down what he saw and heard in that great mirage, for future generations.

- 8. Prophets of this time: Enter with respect into the infinite and I will grant you for your preparation beautiful sights that encourage the people and announce to them the events that are going to happen; the children will testify of what they have seen. I will grant you great visions; the light of my wisdom will descend among you.
- 9. The word that the Master has come to transmit at this time has the grace to manifest the teachings ignored by men, through the prepared man who fulfills with true understanding his mission of spokesman. And this grace, at the same time, teaches you to understand, through my manifestations, the evolution that the spirit has reached in the Third Time.
- 10. It is My light that has made you look clearly at this truth, it infiltrates into your whole being; it is, for the fatigued spirit, crystalline water to quench its thirst; for the heart it is strength in the fight against misery and temptations with which you have to face day after day. That knowledge is the strength that encourages you, it is the grace that clothes my disciples.
- 11. To get to know something more about the spirit and the life that surrounds you, you have had to develop through various existences. You have entered the Age of Light, which allows you to contemplate the lessons of my Doctrine in its true sense, no longer in the way you imagined it. And that allows you to distinguish the way that leads to eternal life. By this light, how many revelations will man know and how many past mistakes will he have to regret upon discovering them! Because it is the hour of awakening, it is the era of freedom of spirit and thought.
- 12. All the superfluous customs that man dragged along like chains will disappear from him when he frees himself from materialism with his new preparation.
- 13. You will have to raise your voice for the world to hear. You will be the spokesmen of this Good News, as true witnesses who know how to explain what their ears heard and their understanding received, confirming it with your works of love and charity.
- 14. If up to now there is no perfection in your actions, it is because you have not wanted to transform yourselves within my Doctrine; you have lacked will, self-denial and effort, but your spirit wants to rise eager to approach Me and fulfill its mission.
- 15. If men of science proclaim the greatness of their wisdom, it is because they are convinced of it. In order for you to be able to talk about my Work, you will also have to delve into it until you are certain of its truth.

- 16. Of what you do not know, understand that you cannot speak or affirm, for fear of falling into falsehood or error. When there is preparation, knowledge and deep faith in you, you will possess the light of truth.
- 17. See that my teaching is not limited to your concepts and your ability to understand. My divine wisdom has no end. There is no one who can say that any of my revelations he had or conceived before I revealed it to Him.
- 18. While scientists try to explain everything through their material knowledge, I reveal to the humble the spiritual life, the essential life, in which there is the why, the reason and the explanation of everything that exists.
- 19. From the knowledge that you impart, the concept will arise that men will be formed from my Work. Many, for lack of understanding, will judge my Doctrine by your humility, as in the Second Time Jesus the Christ was judged by his humble appearance and his poor clothing, and because those twelve who followed him also showed the humility of their clothing. I tell you in truth, that they were not covered in rags and that they had only renounced material vanities, because through my teaching they had understood what the true values of the spirit were.
- 20. I tell you, disciples, When men arise to study my Work and seek and question you, do not let yourselves fall into temptation believing yourselves superior because of the knowledge that you have received from Me. The more humble you show yourselves, the more noble and trustworthy they will contemplate you.
- 21. Thus, from man to man, the light that dispels fanaticism and liberates the spirit will penetrate. And those who named themselves Christians without being Christians, will know and interpret the true teachings of Christ through this light, because it will give them a high concept of the spiritual life, which Jesus spoke about in his teachings.
- 22. Disciples: Listen to me, because the One who taught you humility and in his love called you brothers is the same one who comes to speak to you today at this time.
- 23. My Arcanum opens before the disciples to turn them into teachers. Listen to me and study my word so that I can send you to the regions and towns to spread my teachings.
- 24. At this time I speak to you from my Solio and my voice is heard in your world through the man donated by Me.
- 25. Just as in the First Time the coming of the Messiah was announced, so I also announced my new coming, and here I am!
- 26. In 1866, through Roque Rojas, the spirit of Elias, the prophet and forerunner, was manifested to prepare the ways of the Lord, to light a lamp in the hearts of the first, to

announce my upcoming arrival and prepare the spokespersons through whom my Holy Spirit would manifest, men and women lacking material enlightenment.

- 27. Through these channels I have come to communicate so that my word may be heard even by the appointed ministers of God on earth, so that everyone who in any way violates my laws, exempts himself from following them by profaning and rises up teaching men the true way that leads to Me.
- 28. Again the scribes and the Pharisees will rise up to judge me and put me to the test; now it will be in you, but I tell you, Be humble, with this humility that I have been teaching you, so that they may recognize you as my disciples.
- 29. The people of Israel are not yet gathered together, for while some are in spirit, others still have matter; while some are saved, others are on the brink of the abyss. Among these are those who, believing themselves to love the Father, worship the golden calf. But the time is coming when this people will be gathered and prepared.
- 30. You who are listening to me and who are part of that people, are the ones who have come to the voice of my call, which rings like a sonorous bell in flight and the reward of your submission and good will you have by listening to the Divine Word, the same one who spoke to you in Jesus, the Rabbi of Galilee.
- 31. I teach you not to censor the beliefs and practices of your brothers and sisters in their different religions. My Doctrine, which is universal, teaches you respect for every belief. You know that I am in everyone, both in the one who is clean and in the one who is stained by sin.
- 32. I love everyone and punish no one; it is my justice that corrects and perfects the spirits.
- 33. The Divine Spirit is full of love; in Him there is no anger, believe that if the Father, before your offenses and faults, for an instant felt angry, that instant would be enough to exterminate you.
- 34. That is why I have come on the white cloud to make you hear my word, turning away your wickedness, opening your spiritual eyes to the truth and presenting myself in the desert of your life like a palm tree, under whose shade you have rested.
- 35. I have not come to give you material wealth, because if you turn your back on me in need of everything, what would you do if I made you wealthy? But truly I tell you that what I am giving you is more than a jewel, it is a treasure.
- 36. Where do spirits go after bodily death? Your heart does not know, he does not know those abodes. But you must rise on the path of your spiritual evolution so that your spirit will not penetrate the valley in darkness.

- 37. Rise up to live a new life, a life of peace, I want you to watch and pray now that destruction threatens humanity.
- 38. There are those who do not believe in my presence because they judge the poverty and humility of these precincts and the insignificance of the spokespersons through whom I communicate, but if those who doubt this studied the life of Christ, they would see that He never sought finery, honors, or riches.
- 39. These places can be as poor and humble as the stable and the straw in which I was born at that time.
- 40. Disciples: You have been at my heavenly table and on it you have eaten the bread and drunk the wine of my love.
- 41. From my solio I send my ray to delight you with the concert of my word.
- 42. I was waiting, as in the past, for your arrival.
- 43. Sit at my table and surround me. If you are hungry and thirsty, behold the delicacies; take and eat. If you feel sad or sick, here is my presence to give you health and comfort.
- 44. Always encourage the hope that you will come to dwell with me eternally. If I have fulfilled my promises to you for the world, I will also fulfill my promises to you for the spiritual life.
- 45. Do merit on earth and you will never lose the way that leads you to Me.
- 46. At this time, you are crossing a new desert, in which you have not perished of hunger, because in it the miracle of my word has been performed, which has sustained your spirit, as you were fed with manna in the solitude of the desert and then ate of the loaves and fish of the miracle of Jesus, also in a desert.
- 47. Now it is not the desert of hot sands that you are crossing, nor is it the bread of the earth that I am offering you. Now you are going to the top of the mountain and the bread of eternal life feeds you. Your spirit perfectly understands the figurative sense in which I speak to you, because your spiritual evolution allows you to penetrate into the depths of my teaching.
- 48. You are climbing the mountain step by step under the weight of your cross. When you get tired, call me and I will soon the Master, like a Cyrineus, will help you with your burden, so that you can continue until the end of your restitution. You all have positions and duties, that's why I am with everyone, the same with the child, as with the young and with the old. But if I am the one who has drawn your destiny and entrusted you with the cross, it is because I know that you can fulfill it towards your Father.

- 49. No one will be able to determine his degree of spiritual evolution, nor the plane in which his brother is, this only I can judge.
- 50. I have come to break the chains that bind you to the world to give you the spiritual freedom to rise up in search of the light that is truth.
- 51. No one wants to be the last, you all want to be the first. So do merit, work; irrigate the lands with love, let them be fruitful and sow the seed of the Master in them, and the generations that come after you will recognize, by your footprint, that you were taught by your Father.
- 52. Defend your lands with the sword of light that I have given you, so that temptation does not come to spoil your crops.
- 53. I have offered you glory as a reward for your spiritual work and in it you will be with your Creator, who in this age comes to you as a Father and Teacher to comfort and enlighten you; this is my teaching in which you will see manifested my love, my righteousness, my justice and also my advice with which I want to lead you to wisdom.
- 54. At all times I have manifested myself to man, in a simple way so that he could understand me, I have always done it within the reach of your understanding and your heart. I have come down to you to give you an example of humility by reaching out to your humble life to lift you up to a better life.
- 55. I have asked you in what way you would prefer me to speak to you and you have replied that in any way I did, you would come to recognize me. Do not put me to the test, what you must do is try to spiritualize yourselves so that you can better interpret my manifestations and with them fully testify my Doctrine with works of true love.
- 56. I have always brought you the light and pointed out to you the upward path. Today I come to prepare you so that you may penetrate with your prayer into a greater ecstasy, and be able to contemplate the spiritual life closely and look to your Father in all his splendor over his creatures.
- 57. My Spirit is calling every spirit, understanding and heart to feed on Me, because you are hungry. You have not been able to sustain yourselves with my word, you have not taken advantage of the teachings that I have given you in the past times; the Book of Life, in which my Law and the commandments are, is kept, forgotten by the present world.
- 58. I have come in the Spirit and my presence has moved you. My light has come to you and your conscience has reminded you of all your deeds.

- 59. I invite you to enter into a new life and conquer a greater spiritual elevation. I have allowed your spiritual evolution through the ages, so that today you will understand my revelations, and after having heard me, you will embrace with your spirit all the responsibility that corresponds to you and embrace with love your mission.
- 60. How will you manage to invite humanity to reach spirituality in an age of so much materiality and confusion? Think that your work is difficult, that in order to fulfill it, you have to be strong and patient in the struggle. You must work hard to correct the erroneous interpretation that has been given to my Law and also the imperfect way in which you offer me your worship, but you must consider that you will not be able to change your concepts and practices in an instant, but to achieve this you must put on patience and goodwill and set an example of love with your works.
- 61. In the first time, your offerings were material. Your tributes were innocent beings, lambs or birds, seeds and fruits of the fields with which you thought you pleased me. You were very young and could not look beyond your world. I gave you time after time, always waiting for your awakening.
- 62. In the Second Time you received my word through Jesus and He taught you the most perfect love that a son can offer his Father, and with his word, he opened a new world to the spirit of men, bequeathed to you a wealth of wisdom that you have not yet come to understand. Today, in the Third Time, I am opening the Book of Life to you and I am showing you new lessons that speak to you of the proximity of my Spirit, of the era of peace that awaits man after his purification and spiritual elevation.
- 63. All these lessons live in the depths of your spirit. Now I teach you so that tomorrow you will be guides and teachers of the new generations and you will watch over their spirit so that useless traditions or false knowledge do not take root in it. Carry the Law and my word in your spirit, instruct with it and lead this humanity that is beginning to live on the right path.
- 64. I have not sent Moses or the prophets to bring you this message, I have come Myself to prepare you to make you take a decisive step on the spiritual path.
- 65. Watch and pray, meditate always and practice my teaching so that you may know the magnitude of this revelation of the Third Time.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 227

- 1. O beloved people, once again you have me listening to your prayer, in which you ask me to comfort you because you are going through hard trials, which make you shed tears!
- 2. I contemplate prematurely folded wrappings, graying temples at an early age, aging faces of children and young people; in the heart I do not contemplate joy, nor peace in the spirit of men.
- 3. You yourself, who are the chosen people, do not have perfect happiness, because you, before the others, know that you live in a world of struggles, of atonement and of trials, that peace reigns in other valleys superior to this one and that to climb it is necessary to make merits.
- 4. I have granted this humanity small truces in the midst of its struggle, so that it may gather strength and rest for a moment in its journey.
- 5. In vain man seeks well-being, peace, dominion and earthly greatness. Through the ages he has only encountered the stumbling block, the disappointment, the pain.
- 6. Ah, if he knew how to accept his destiny with humility and understood his condition as a spirit endowed with strength and power, his struggle would be different and his real conquest, his lofty aspiration and his true triumphs.
- 7. Do not believe for this reason that I am telling you, that this humanity of which you are part, is in an abyss. I lead you step by step towards the light, towards salvation, because you have all been destined to dwell at my right hand and I am your guide.
- 8. This humanity is a land hungry and thirsty for knowledge and spirituality. Verily I say to you, sin will not prevail, but good will reign and peace will be established on earth.
- 9. The spirit of men has become acrisolated in pain, in trials, and it is time to hear me, to look at me and understand me.
- 10. Many of you find my Doctrine impossible to practice, it is because you have materialized and confused, but those of you who are humble, those who have allowed pain to polish you and have reclined before Me your neck and have nothing but your longing to rise to Me, have believed the practice of my word possible and have looked with joy at the first fruits of your sowing.
- 11. You come from different paths, but I do not distinguish you by classes, titles or races. You are all gathered together as disciples forming one congregation. I discover among you great spirits hidden in a poor and insignificant envelope and if they are not recognized it is because they are humble and lack enlightenment; but they love me, testify to me and understand. I want

to form my new apostolate with all those who have believed in my word of this time and prove to this humanity that my Doctrine is for all time, that my teaching is eternal.

- 12. In the second half I was not recognized by everyone. When I appeared in the bosom of the Jewish people, who were already waiting for me because they saw the signs given by the prophets fulfilled, my presence confused many who had not been able to interpret the prophecies, and they expected to see their Messiah as a powerful prince who would bring down their enemies, humiliate kings, oppressors and grant possessions and earthly goods to those who were waiting for him.
- 13. When that people contemplated Jesus, poor and without shoes, covering his body with a humble robe; when they saw him being born in a stable and then working as a humble craftsman, they could not believe that He was the one sent by the Father, the promised one. It was necessary for the Master to do wonders and tangible works so that they would believe him and understand his divine message.
- 14. Truly I tell you, I did not come down only to give sight to the blind, or to cleanse the lepers, or to raise up those who had died. My Work was that of a God of all wisdom and eternity, who came in search of the dormant spirit of men, to raise them to the true spiritual life.
- 15. Those prodigies were only proofs that what I executed, others could not do and in that way move and make an appeal to the spirits who had fallen into deep sleep.
- 16. Who recognized me at that time? The sinners whom I forgave; the hungry and thirsty for justice, the anxious for truth, spirituality and eternity.
- 17. Who didn't recognize me? The powerful, the theologians, the Pharisees and for many who did not believe, my word was a cause of confusion.
- 18. Many said, "What this man preaches is impossible to be fulfilled." But you know that twelve followed Me closely and learned from Me and to them I said, Keep my teachings, practice and teach. I will soon depart, but I will not be far away, you will have me in your heart and I will continue to bear witness of Me. What I have done to you, do to your brothers.
- 19. And that people prepared by the prophets, could not understand me. But my seed was already sown and was taken by those twelve disciples to the nations and regions, and while the chosen people rejected them, persecuted and judged in their courts, in the pagan and Gentile nations they received my seed and it bore fruit.
- 20. Pagan Rome received my disciples and with them the seed of my Doctrine, that nation fertilized by pain, jaded by pleasures, embraced my teaching and was spiritually strong; from there new apostles emerged who took my Doctrine to other peoples.

- 21. That people who did not know how to follow me, who judged it impossible to practice my teaching, where are they? I tell you that he is again on Earth divided into portions; some magnified by the earthly power moving the destinies of this world; others with me, witnessing my new manifestation, and the others waiting for me incarnated once again.
- 22. You represent that people who followed me, composed of the sick, sinners, those hungry for justice.
- 23. Today I have come not only to repeat my teaching of the Second Half, but to give you one more lesson to make you take a step forward. The seed that I have sown in you, I come to cultivate it and then reap the fruit.
- 24. Fill yourselves with spirituality and continue receiving my benefits so that you can bring the fruit of my teachings to humanity. Feel my presence. I come to you as a ray of light that becomes bread, consolation and caress when it reaches your heart.
- 25. I do not present myself as a judge to discover your faults in the eyes of your brother. My word of love is the one that corrects and polishes hearts.
- 26. There is no one on earth who teaches my Doctrine with the truth with which I revealed it, more if there are those who have hidden it. That is why I have descended to this world under this form of communication, so that humanity may contemplate the shining star again, so that the shipwrecked may discover the saving boat.
- 27. I have come to inherit the outcasts, I have healed the sick and then made them doctors, so that they would show my power to the world, because in the face of these facts, even the man of science himself will have to wake up, realizing the time in which he lives.
- 28. I am teaching you to bend your matter, making it a submissive collaborator in your spiritual mission, but I am also teaching your spirit to detach itself from the envelope when it contemplates it tired, so that it beats its wings and free from its chains, it works full of love in the spiritual valley, bringing back to the heart a message of hope and strength.
- 29. That is why I tell you that you will be the light of the World by being apostles of spiritualism; but take advantage of my stay among you because 1950 is approaching. I will cease to speak to you in this way and I do not see you ready yet.
- 30. My Law and my word of this Third Time, with their revelations, their prophecies and their gifts, form the ark of the New Covenant in which the spirit of humanity will be identified and united, but first it will have to be unknown and combated.
- 31. You will be the ones who defend the New Tabernacle, the new soldiers of my cause who will not weaken in the fight because my presence and my word have strengthened you.

- 32. You shall not hide yourselves in the days of trial, for it will not be right that I, having come to give you my wisdom and power, should go and hide your gifts from those who lack your charity.
- 33. See the Master once more surrounded by his disciples. I come to manifest myself in wisdom and your spirit must tremble, because having passed through the trials to which I have subjected him, he feels the longing to be saturated with light and strengthened. It is a ray of my light that reaches the brain by which I communicate, it is an inspiration by which I send my message to you. In this way I come to reveal to you the spiritual life, in this way I enlighten you anew the path that Jesus traced in his Doctrine.
- 34. As you are listening to my word, light is becoming within your being and the thirst for justice is being quenched; then your conscience illuminates the way for you and you are prepared to offer me acts that are in accordance with my Law.
- 35. As you draw near to Me, you are not only seeking the health of the spirit but also that of matter, and the Father, contemplating your effort, is granting you benefits for one and for the other, according to his will.
- 36. Spirit is the part of your being whose life has no end; he has existed before your matter. I have come to speak to the spirit, because it belongs to another world; however, I also speak to matter and caress it because having peace and tranquility in its heart, it will know how to receive me better.
- 37. When you worry too much about material needs, you distract your spirit and often take it away from its duties.
- 38. There are still those who listen to me and ask themselves: Is it true that the Master is communicating through man, that God, being a power, a creation, comes to communicate through a brain unworthy of transmitting his greatness in a humble enclosure? I tell you: Do not contemplate the wealth or poverty of these enclosures to form an idea of your God. Is it necessary that you always have to look for the false splendor of the rites to believe in my presence? Do not forget the example of humility and material poverty that Jesus taught you, from the place where the Messiah was born to the place where he expired. There is the greatness of your Master, in humility. The Kingdom of God is based on the truly eternal, not on the boast of power. Understand my true greatness, humility and mercy, so that you will no longer be surprised that I come to communicate to me by an understanding that you judge unworthy, in an enclosure that has no material importance, nor judge the importance of this Work by the small number of those who surround me today, because this that I have revealed to you, in due time will have fulfillment and will amaze the world.

- 39. Truly I tell you, your life and your actions will be the ones that testify that you are my disciples.
- 40. Love Me through everything created by Me and discard the idea that God may be limited in some way. Humanity has made my image in various forms to feel that I am with it. Why don't you look for me through my works? I have let you all be able to contemplate the wonders that surround you so that you may see my power in them, from the least perceptible creatures to the majestic king star. But I do not tell you that I am Nature, nor that she is God. Nor do I tell you that the sun is my Divine Spirit, because they are just atoms in the Work of the Creator.
- 41. If you limited your mind to those beliefs, you would imitate your ancestors, those who worshiped me through the sun. But you must not misjudge your ancestors, because the man of that time could barely conceive in that force the power of God, because in it he found warmth, light and life; think that they were not very far from the truth.
- 42. When I come to communicate through a human channel, I do not say that this man is your God; I certainly have to limit myself only so that you can receive me and hear the essence of my word, which is the same in all the spokespersons, although the form of expression changes. A single understanding is not enough to manifest what I have to reveal to you.
- 43. In this simple way I have come to give you my Doctrine, so that you may find the way that leads your spirit to the peace and perfection to which he aspires; for this I advise you to put off vanities and bad inclinations. I teach you to love and impart charity to your brothers with true fraternity and knowledge of your duties towards them.
- 44. I have taught you that your matter will disintegrate and that only your spirit will survive; which will rise after this life as far as its merits lead it. From there he will continue to strive to rise higher and closer to perfection, which is to get closer to God.
- 45. To achieve this, I am teaching you how you should pray and seek me and just as I am teaching you, I want you to teach your brothers with true charity.
- 46. Just as I have not come to judge your imperfections, I also do not want you to judge those of your brothers.
- 47. Show them only what I have taught you; whoever is prepared will be the one who understands you.
- 48. Sow, even if you do not reap the harvest here.
- 49. Analyze my word, my children, because in these last three years that you will still listen to me, you will become disciples from kindergartens.

- 50. You are coming along the perfect path that leads you to your Redeemer. And once again, as in times past, Israel comes before humanity. You are in a position of the knowledge of the spiritual life and you are responsible for the Law.
- 51. Rest and laziness have passed; you have risen to fulfill your mission; closing your heart to the temptations of the world.
- 52. You are in a new reincarnation, that is, in a new envelope, so that your spirit concludes its destiny on Earth and can arrive purified to Me, to receive what I have prepared for him in the Hereafter.
- 53. You are the new disciples, the ones like those twelve of the Second Time, who sometimes went away from the Master, to test the gifts and teachings received; and who then returned sad, because they had not worked miracles due to their lack of faith or charity.
- 54. It was then when I was teaching them the parable of the mustard seed and when I was telling them that faith can change the place of a mountain, they saw Me raising the dead, freeing those possessed of troubled spirits; they saw me healing the incurable and saving sinners; and after the Master departed, they awoke to true faith in his gifts, to carry with perfection the Doctrine they had learned and teach with love to their brothers.
- 55. You too are now waiting for my departure, to rise up to give the Good News.
- 56. Analyze my word, learn from Me, so that you may soon be the good apostle who bears witness to the Holy Spirit with his works of charity.
- 57. I am on the top of the mountain; I am speaking to you from there and recording my words in your heart, hoping that you will know how to make use of your free will, so that you renounce the vanities of the world and consciously do my will that is perfect.
- 58. Do not try to understand my word only with intelligence, ignoring the voice of your conscience, in which the wisdom of the Arcanum is manifested.
- 59. I have called sinners to become virtuous beings. My mission as a Teacher is to teach continuously, until the spirits have been perfected. Many of your brothers are preparing to follow you, to imitate you, knowing that you are my disciples. Are you ready to receive me yet? Have you learned from Me yet? I tell you that only the fulfillment of your spiritual and material duties will qualify you to be called my disciples.
- 60. If you work for the regeneration of humanity, you will come to contemplate the beginning of a new day and you will feel my peace.

- 61. My word teaches you, but it does not oblige you; I have given you free will so that you may feel masters of your actions and fulfill the Law by conviction, so that your merits may be legitimate.
- 62. Once again the Earth has been stained with blood, the war has overshadowed the spirit of humanity, the environment is full of mourning, bitterness and anxiety and in the midst of that chaos, I have appeared, and I have made myself visible to some and made myself heard from others. Of the pain that the world rushes, my chalice is full that is what you offer me at this time and I accept it.
- 63. My Doctrine comes to make light in every spirit. I propose to you peace, concord. Do not ignore my voice, which is that of a Father who loves you.
- 64. Keep my word because the year 1950 is already approaching and it is my will that at that time my teachings will be printed so that they will be food for your spirit; then you will prepare to read them and you will remember these moments of joy that you lived listening to the Master.
- 65. Fighters of the Third Time, who are delivering my word: Be tireless. You hasten to prepare yourselves as the moment approaches when I will leave you without my word. Little by little you have become saturated with the strength that is in my Doctrine.
- 66. Not all those who listened to Me in the Second Half had faith in Me; it was necessary to return to the world, to give you new proofs. And in this time, not everyone who listened to me has believed me. Matter, like a thick veil, prevents the spirit from receiving the divine light. But that veil vanishes when analyzing my lessons, to make way for the impulses of the spirit to get rid of materialism and get closer to its Creator. If some of you listening to me have not felt this elevation in your being, I tell you that the time will come when you will contemplate that light. Others, listening to me with faith, have not reached the knowledge of spiritual revelations, because they have lacked preparation to understand the teaching.
- 67. If many beings in the world have stagnated in their evolution, it is because they are confused in the idolatry of their beliefs; they cannot conceive high ideas because they have atrophied their spiritual capacity. In my Work you have felt that the higher is approaching you to surround you with an atmosphere of peace; even your matter has participated in that peace, since it is also a creature of the Lord, made with perfection. Perfect is both the spiritual and the material. Thus you can contemplate, even in the atom and in the cell, the divine omnipotence manifested, and if you study the spirit, you will discover in it its simple nature, like the atom of a higher life. Then you will see that there is nothing that is detached from the divine.

- 68. Everything in my Creation is movement, harmony and order that lead to perfection. In order for man to wake up and the voice of his conscience to bring him to reality, he should not look at Creation only in its appearance, not knowing the essence of it. A man without faith in the spiritual life will fall into materialism, because he will contemplate the life of this world as the only life; but if he becomes tired of its pleasures or despair in its bitterness, what will happen to him? Some will lose their mental balance, others will attempt against their existence.
- 69. Not all men are at the same level of understanding: while some marvel at every step, others contemplate everything imperfect, while some dream of peace as the pinnacle of spirituality and morality of the world, others proclaim that it is wars that make men evolve.
- 70. About this I tell you: Wars are not necessary for the evolution of the world; if men use them for their ambitious and selfish purposes, it is because of the state of materiality in which those who promote them find themselves; and among them there are those who believe in existence in this world only, because they ignore or deny the spiritual life and are considered wise among humanity; therefore it is necessary that this revelation be known to all.
- 71. Those who, in their religious fanaticism, wait only for the punishment of hell in the Hereafter, as long as they hold that belief, they themselves will forge their hell, because the disturbance of the spirit is similar to that of the human mind, although more powerful. You ask, Master, is there salvation for those? I tell you, There is salvation for all, but peace and light will come to that spirit until the darkness of trouble is turned away. Have you ever felt pity for a man whose lost reason makes him contemplate what does not exist? How much greater would be your pain if you contemplate in the Afterlife those troubled beings who are looking at their imaginary hell!
- 72. Who who has an idea of what bodily death and the true atonement are, would be able to attract confusion in that supreme hour?
- 73. My Doctrine of love and perfect wisdom is not only of this time, nor does it date from the Second Age. I have spoken to you of these lessons in all ages, but it is the erroneous interpretation of the revelations that has led man into fanaticism and confusion.
- 74. When the pain of materialism itself becomes unbearable for the troubled spirit, that pain will awaken him to the light, and then he will deeply regret his mistake.
- 75. Teach my Doctrine before your brothers, so that the desire to seek a world of perfection may be born in men, where spirits, when perfecting themselves, reach the bosom of the Father.
- 76. I am the light that comes to unite you all in Me. To give you this word, I am using one of you, as lacking in merit as all of you; here is my love and my charity.

77. The year 1950 is approaching and at the end of it I will say goodbye to you. There will be pain and you will need my word, but it will be printed and there you will all find the Master's lesson. Then you will say: How sweet was his teaching! For that time I will prepare understandings and lips that speak to you by inspiration; others will read my lectures and you will feel again the essence that you received when I manifested myself; so I will be among you, in your spirit and understanding, in the midst of harmony and fraternity.

78. I have given you all more light for your life, if in every step you find a thorn, because the way of man is painful, pray, and your faith will sustain you longing for eternal life.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 228

- 1. On the top of the mountain, where the Master is, there is also Mary, the Universal Mother; She who became a woman in the Second Time so that the miracle of the incarnation of the Divine Word would be realized.
- 2. Man has judged and searched Mary a lot and also the way in which Jesus came into the world, and these judgments have torn the garment of purity of the Maternal Spirit, whose heart has shed its blood on the world.
- 3. I have come at this time to uncork the veils of the unknown, to remove doubt from the unbeliever and give him knowledge of spiritual teachings.
- 4. Of my truth, which is like a road, men have made many paths in which, more often than not, they get lost. And while some seek the intercession of the Heavenly Mother and others do not know her, her mantle of love and tenderness envelops everyone eternally.
- 5. From the beginning of time I revealed the existence of the Spiritual Mother, of whom the prophets spoke before She came into the world.
- 6. Sometimes I claim you on my word, but my claim contains light, people. I would not be a perfect Teacher if I did not make known to you all that you should know. I would not be a Father if I did not let you know when you have taken the wrong path.
- 7. I do not want your spirit to be stained or to find death to the true life. That is why I touch you with my justice when I find you given over to insane joys and pleasures. Your spirit must come clean into my bosom, as it came out of it.
- 8. All those who leave a body in the bowels of the Earth and detach themselves from this world in a state of confusion, when contemplating my presence, manifested in the light of infinity that illuminates consciences, awaken from their deep sleep, in the midst of crying and the despair of remorse. While the pain lasts in the son to get rid of his sorrows, the Father also suffers.
- 9. Do not doubt that I am communicating through the human understanding, so that the last ones, hearing the echo of the bell and the call of the Lord, may contemplate the light of the Holy Spirit who will give them salvation.
- 10. I did not look for churches or synagogues at this time. If in the Second Time I was born under the roof of a stable, today I present myself through man, even if he is a sinner. The medium in which I present myself is one of poverty and humility, but do not be surprised by

this, if you remember that at that time, I lived with the poor and even in my clothes I manifested my humility.

- 11. In my love for men who do not know how to seek Me, for the lost and for all those who need Me, in my divine task of loving you, I have sought a way to approach you so that you may look at me, listen to me and feel me.
- 12. Today I give you my word under the humble roof of these houses that are an image of the places where I gathered you at that time; the banks of the river, the mountain or the desert.
- 13. But if the events are repeated, will you have to take me to the cross again, stabbing the pain in the heart of Mary with seven daggers?
- 14. When Jesus was expiring on the tree, for an instant he was enveloped by darkness and by infinite solitude. At the same hour, Mary felt an immense loneliness in her Mother's heart. It is that at that moment the son felt misunderstood by men.
- 15. You come to Me, humanity I am the way, the truth and the life, I am the Master of love that transforms man into spirit. Sick and tired humanity, I receive you and bless you and by blessing you, I mitigate your pain.
- 16. Come full of tenderness so that you may rest in Me and take the teaching you need. I am the one who comes to meet you to encourage your heart. The space is populated with complaints, woes of pain and bitterness of yesterday and now.
- 17. Those of you who hear this word, or those of you who will review it tomorrow, upon receiving its essence, leave all your problems, weaknesses and desires, to give yourselves to meditation on the divine that I have come to give you.
- 18. The spirit also has problems, and it is necessary that you take care to solve them: How? Giving the opportunity for wisdom to penetrate into you, that seed that with my care and your efforts will germinate and develop, until it becomes a tree of eternal life. Then you will give good fruits to the world that is so in need of them. That will be the fulfillment of my Work among you.
- 19. I have come to say to you: "Get up and walk", but now I have said it in a simple word to your spirit, showing him the way that leads to the true paradise, to eternity.
- 20. I want to awaken you from your sad lethargy, so that you may know everything that is in store for the spirit and also teach you to possess it. Years, eras and ages have passed on this planet, and humanity still does not know the truth, it still denies Christ; because for men only the apparent life of material bodies and forms is what exists, only they give importance, leaving unnoticed the faculties of the spirit without wanting to notice them.

- 21. Man, being formed of spirit and matter, forgets the importance of the life of the spirit that for him should be primordial, and only attends to the human part, seeks in the material his happiness, his delights, his satisfactions and passions, and when I talk to him about the spirit he comes to say that these teachings are simply one more knowledge; that is the reason why he is lethargic on his path.
- 22. On the other hand, the man who longs to be spiritualized, cleanses his heart and mind, washes himself in the waters of repentance, detaches himself from material ambitions and feels that the steps of his life are illuminated with the light of God. That man knows that those who achieved greatness in the spirit, were modeled in the crucible of their sufferings, becoming guides of humanity on Earth, and later, luminous beings in the spiritual space, protectors of men, inspirers and guardians. These spirits are linked to men by love and thus shine in a firmament, beyond the visible, in the sweet spiritual life, illuminating this humanity with their light without ever abandoning it.
- 23. It is necessary for you to awaken so that your spirit realizes the longings to manifest through his material body. Know that by your works, you can show the degree of evolution of your spirit; start by being tolerant of the weaknesses of others, think that if you have already passed through rough paths you have already corrected your mistakes, there are others who have not yet traveled them, and therefore, you must be understanding towards your fellow men helping them to get up from their stumbles and giving them the light of your experience.
- 24. Truly, I tell you, your older brothers and sisters, who traveled the path along which you are now traveling, climbed the spiritual height, because they lived to love their fellow human beings being benefactors, doctors and teachers on earth. That is why I tell you that if you obeyed the impulses of your spirit, you would be in a better place, and that if you do not take advantage of what I have come to offer you in this Doctrine, later, in the spiritual world I will claim your lack of fulfillment. Therefore, do not waste this opportunity, work full of love and trust in my word.
- 25. He who denies love to his brothers denies Christ. If you see that your fellow man is suffering and crying and needs you, why don't you serve him? It is that you have materialized even the most noble and subtle of your feelings.
- 26. Transform your being and your life, dematerialize what you have materialized; spiritualize your feelings, thoughts and deeds, be increasingly aware of the mission of the spirit and with that transformation you will cease to be useless to become useful and your life will bear witness to my truth.
- 27. The time will come for everyone when the spirit will feel a fervent desire to triumph over matter, annihilating selfishness to manifest the love that he received from the Father, and the

wisdom and power with which he was inherited. When the spirit takes its true place in man, he will have a likeness to Christ. To say Christ, that is to say love, power and wisdom, truth and life.

- 28. But a few generations will pass in this world without humanity understanding the great meaning of Christ. Christ disappeared as a man and has appeared as a triumphant spirit, without matter, all love; he is the constant revelation of divine mercy before humanity.
- 29. Know that it pleases me to see you useful and helpful to your brothers; it pleases me to see you at the bedside of the sick, I take pleasure in seeing you sow the seed of my Doctrine, caressing, comforting, helping the needy. Remember that when I was in the world, I established my Doctrine on the foundations of this maxim: Love one another! And the centuries have passed and I continue to hope that you feel that commandment in your heart.
- 30. Prepare your heart, your understanding and your spirit because you are going to listen to my heavenly word.
- 31. You should not be confused, because I am speaking to you with perfect clarity and through different spokespersons.
- 32. I also come to search your heart to contemplate what you have analyzed of my teaching, I come to look for the lamp of your faith.
- 33. Listen to the voice of your conscience. Meditate, so that you may come to fulfill what you have promised to your Father.
- 34. My Law has been tainted in this land and I have always charged you to take care of it and defend it.
- 35. Do not defile the Law, do not sleep, do not materialize your spirits. Work!
- 36. Think that your spirit is the same one that in other times did not fulfill the commands of the Father, and that now he is facing a new opportunity for redemption that out of love your Lord offers him.
- 37. I know, O Israel, that in spite of how much I love you, the multitudes will rise up as in the Second Time to hurt Me and to mock Me. I know that Iscariot is hidden among you, but my communication through the understanding of man will not be useless, it will not be in vain that I have unleashed the Sixth Seal.
- 38. My coming among you has been to save you by regeneration and amendment, turning you away from dross and iniquity, offering you in return the way of peace and well-being.

- 39. Blessed is the one who purifies himself and prepares himself because he will triumph in trials.
- 40. The elements of war and extermination are unleashed. Famine and pestilence, with their strange and incurable diseases, threaten you. Therefore, watch and pray. Work on your mission and the test will pass.
- 41. I am Christ, the same one who manifested himself in Jesus in the Second Time. In this way it has pleased me to manifest myself to you.
- 42. At this time, all the peoples of the earth must feel me.
- 43. My word is the book of the teaching which I have placed in your hands for you to study. Sects against sects, religions at war with other religions and doctrines against doctrines will arise. In the face of this chaos of spirits, I want you to set an example and be a bulwark.
- 44. Do not be arrogant because you are my chosen ones. After having acquired this responsibility, do not go to sleep, because then you will fall back into the abysses that you left and when you encounter misery and pain on your way, you will ask yourself How is it possible that having been one of those who listened to the Master's teaching, we have to hurry up such a bitter cup?
- 45. Remember my examples and learn to love the spiritual over the material, and really worry about the well-being of your spirit after the earthly life, work for him from now on a life of light and peace; because until now you have cared more about the well-being of your matter, its vanities and its finery, than the spirit that succumbs to hunger and thirst, and whose garment is torn.
- 46. Make no mistake. Matter is the garment of the spirit and the spirit is the one who has to ascend to Me. The body is dust and to dust it will return along with its earthly possessions. Let your spirit reach spiritual riches because he will take them with him to eternity.
- 47. For the rich of the goods of the Earth, there is no Me, their flow is everything. They don't remember Me. What do they care about the misery and pain of the world? What do they care about the mourning of others? They have closed their ears to the voice of conscience that in each case judges them and at each step speaks to them of my power.
- 48. Verily I say to you, Thus they defy my righteousness.
- 49. But everything will change, complacencies will cease and that power that I have granted to certain men to do good and evil to humanity, will be put on trial
- 50. How many would have already known my Work if you had risen up inviting those in need to eat of the bread from my table!



- 51. Remember that what I have given you is for your brothers.
- 52. "Love one another" I taught you from that time. The centuries have passed and I keep telling you about the same teaching and you still do not feel that sublime commandment in your heart.
- 53. I ask you so that you may answer yourselves inwardly: Who can love the selfish? Understand that I am speaking to you of those who think only of themselves, who do not do a service, nor give bread, nor offer anyone a consolation. Only I who understand their weaknesses can love and understand them.
- 54. When you understand that you have come to this world to gather experiences and to put into practice the divine Law of love and charity for your fellow human beings, you will have penetrated into the harmony of this life; you already know from my revelations that whoever does not obey my Law will have to return to this world.
- 55. You are like the thousand-year-old trees, which show the countless number of their cracks as a trace of their struggle against time and hurricanes; the light of their spirit does not yet shine fully on man. I love you very much, however, the fury of the elements will continue to scourge humanity because it has defied them and its effects will be destructive. It is the war that the materialistic man will unleash and this will bring desolation among the peoples, who will weep bitterly and who can console them? Listen: Humanity will receive one alert after another, the unleashed elements will come on the planet and will devastate entire places; then you will realize that you have not fulfilled the spiritual Work, that you have done nothing; I speak to the entire Christian world.
- 56. Humanity will cry on your chest and you have this one hard as granite and cold as the tombstone of the grave, how are you going to comfort him?
- 57. If you were fertile land, the seed would have already sprouted, but you are barren land that does not bear fruit. Humanity will set its gaze on you and how are you going to give it the tenderness it needs when only contempt, reproaches and hardness emanate from your heart? Who will listen to the woes of men with emotion? Who will be the refuge of those who suffer? I will have to be the one through my interpreters who comforts the one who suffers. Nevertheless, I say to the Christian world: Open your hearts, so that at least you may receive the cry of humanity. Make an effort to counteract the effects of wars and calamities, because in truth what has happened so far is little for what is yet to come. Human pain has not yet reached its greatest degree and you must, as Christians who claim to be, show what you are. If you are not trying to be now, when are you going to get up to fulfill your mission?

- 58. In space, the desperate echoes of pain resound, of your brothers. If you look at what comes up to there, you would repent of your lack of fulfillment and then you would do something for the good of your fellow men. There are beings in the spiritual valley who cry and plead for men who are blinded by their egoism and also for the tempest that hovers over this world to calm down. Like them, I want to see you become a balm, a caress, a light, a mercy. Remove from your heart the indifference that distances you from the human family and observe that death is passing through this world that will devastate most of its inhabitants. Sickness of the spirit and of the body reigns. There are bodies that heal with material medicines, others that cannot be cured because the spirit is the one who is sick.
- 59. Disciples: Do you not desire to heal the diseases of the spirit as well as those of matter? Truly I tell you that you can do it, but when is your activity going to start? When will you put an end to your materialism? When are you going to the new life full of spirituality?
- 60. Transform yourselves under my teaching, feel like new men, practice my virtues and the light will appear in your spirit and Christ will manifest himself on your way.
- 61. My messages are the force that animates the Earth, they are like a sun that gives warmth and life, they are water that irrigates. I speak of the land of your heart which, despite my continuous manifestations, remains sterile.
- 62. Humanity, humanity: get up time is pressing and if you do not do it on this day, you will not wake up in this existence. Are you going to remain numb despite my message? Do you want to be awakened by the death of the flesh, with the ravenous fire of the repentance of your spirit without matter?
- 63. Be sincere, put yourself in the case of finding yourself in the spiritual life face to face with the truth, where nothing can excuse your materialism, where you will look at yourself in your true rags, stained, dirty and destroyed, which will be what your spirit brings by clothing. Truly I tell you that there, as you contemplate your misery and feel so much shame, you will experience the immense desire to wash yourself in the waters of the deepest repentance knowing that only clean will you be able to go to the feast of the spirit. Look beyond human egoism with all its scourges that are now your pride, your satisfaction, and tell me if you have ever been concerned about the pain of humanity, if the complaints of men, the sobs of women or the crying of children find an echo in your heart; then tell me: What have you been for humanity? Have you been life?
- 64. After having made an examination before the light of your conscience, are you not willing for my Divine Spirit to appear freeing you from the chains that you formed with your mistakes? Resolve to achieve spirituality so that the tatters fall from your spirit. I am helping you to know yourself inwardly as you are.

- 65. And you, those of you who will read with great interest the writings that will carry the essence of my word, will be moved because you will know that I love you as I love all those who are listening to me now.
- 66. The Master has been waiting for you for a long time on the path of life and even though the ages pass, I will continue waiting for you. Keep in mind that no one comes to the Father except by the way that Christ has drawn for you; but now come, even if you are stained, ragged and dirty. I will cleanse your mind and heart, I will renew your clothes and I will lead you to the room where I celebrate a spiritual feast; there you will find the exquisite delicacies of wisdom and love, there you will listen to the harmonious hymn that raises the whole Universe to Me.
- 67. I want you to learn to love, that your love converted into piety may lead you to the sick and make you seek those who have lost the faith. I want you to bless everything without there being anything that you cannot bless, so that little by little you may come closer by your spirituality and perfection to the understanding of the sublime.
- 68. It has been materialistic egoism that has taken over most of humanity, and the spirit, centuries and centuries has been waiting for opportunities to manifest itself. Truly I tell you, if it were permitted, the stones moved by the essence of my word would move to demonstrate your lack of spirituality and you would see how they would get up and exclaim, "Christ is right." More I will get to overcome you with love. Know, humanity, that all sinners fit inside my love. Though the world may be ashamed of you, I will not leave your side; if they judge you mercilessly, I will defend you and in your falls I will raise you up.
- 69. There is in you a part of matter that is from the earth, and a spiritual part that is from heaven. There is a time when man feels matter and a time when he feels spirit. When you leave this matter and move on to the spiritual state, you will understand what you have not understood now. Your body will remain here, because it belongs to the Earth, but your spirit will fly to high regions where you will continue to live to continue your spiritual evolution.
- 70. "Blessed are those who suffer, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven" "Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted." Now I add: "Blessed are those who understand the hidden and the simple of the great phrases, for theirs will be wisdom."
- 71. Everyone who loves will be rich, because he will feel loved; love, even if you are not loved; be in the likeness of Jesus. Love is above the little things.
- 72. I could have stopped suffering among you, but I tell you that my love is linked to your destiny. I knew that you needed me and I came to you, but I never said to you, Love Me so that I may love you.

73. Do you know that there are those who are loved without deserving it? That's how I love you. Give me your cross, give me your sorrows, give me your hopes that have failed, give me the heavy burden that you carry, I can with all the pains. Feel free of your burden so that you may be happy, penetrate the sanctuary of my love and keep silence before the altar of the Universe, so that your spirit can converse with the Father in the most beautiful of languages: that of love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 229

- 1. Beloved Disciples: I present myself inside your sanctuary, in the abode of the Master who has opened himself in your spirit with your elevation.
- 2. Some of you have listened to me a lot, others for the first time hear my word and are surprised, although in truth I tell you: some of you and others have already heard this voice in another time.
- 3. I am the Word of Love who comes to comfort the one who suffers, the troubled, the one who weeps, the sinner and the one who has sought me. And it is my word in those hearts, the river of life where they quench their thirst and cleanse their impurities, it is also the path that leads to the eternal abode of rest and peace.
- 4. How can you imagine that the struggle in life, its sacrifices, vicissitudes and trials end with death without finding a just compensation in eternity? That is why my Law and my Doctrine with their revelations and promises are in your heart the incentive, the caress and the balm in the day. Only when you turn away from my teachings do you feel hungry and weak.
- 5. I feed you with love so that you may feel fed up with it and carry it like the perfect seed to the hearts that are sleeping and to those who are hungry for it.
- 6. There will be peace in you, when you love each other. Remember that I am the Spirit of peace.
- 7. Spiritually you are the chosen people in all times, to point the way to humanity. Now I have come to tell you, You will be the salvation of your brothers. Great is the weight of your cross, O people, that yesterday you were formed by tribes and now you form a spiritual family. I, as a pilgrim, tirelessly knock on your door, to give you the strength, so that you can fulfill your destiny, and you can be the example before humanity, whom I love just like you.
- 8. You are the firstborn among the peoples of the earth, the one who was born first in the light of the Holy Spirit.
- 9. Do not feel fear or doubt before your responsibility, because being rich in spirit you would feel needy if you came to doubt.
- 10. In this time as in the past, humanity has communication with my Divinity, through you. Through you I trace the way to others, and tomorrow all sects and religions will come for it, one by one. Men will become spiritually unified, because there is only one God and in Him you will all be.

- 11. Men are on different spiritual planes, but the degree of evolution of each one, only I can know.
- 12. All have come to atone for their faults and to achieve their elevation by their merits, for all I have light, because I love all.
- 13. Today you are in an oasis, but you do not know what paths you have traveled.
- 14. Do not divide yourselves again, remember that in former times, from one man I formed your people, and that man, in whom I found grace, was Jacob, called the mighty Israel by Me. In his heart there was a sanctuary for my Divinity and I rewarded him by giving him twelve sons who were to be the patriarchs of the Lord's people, the trunk of this people that has followed me in all times.
- 15. I do not want you to get lost anymore, see that you carry my light as a seal in your spirit, it is the pact that you made with me to follow my light always, to be faithful to me.
- 16. Here is my table, to which I come to seat everyone without distinguishing lineages or races. I have been offering you all the same bread.
- 17. So I come to wake you up as I did Lazarus, when I said to him, "Get up, don't sleep anymore."
- 18. This is the path of progress on which you should never stop, because when the weight of your cross overwhelms you, the Divine Cyrene comes to your aid saying: "Do not stop"
- 19. Just as I manifest myself to your spirit, I let your matter feel my presence in Nature, so that both, forming a single being, ascend to the top of the mountain.
- 20. You came out of Me and you will have to return to my Bosom. I am the beginning and the end, the alpha and the omega.
- 21. Do not care about the humility of your human condition if you know that you have spiritual greatness within your reach, like a jewel of incalculable value.
- 22. Do not close your hand to the needy, nor judge him unworthy of your charity, because he is evil. Look at my table at this time; many surround me who yesterday were in the mud; today they are my disciples.
- 23. So the Master has spoken to you this day. I forgive and bless you.
- 24. The light of my wisdom is with you. I come to quench the thirst of your spirit with the crystalline water of my love that is consolation and balm. I am forgiveness, whoever makes a firm intention of amendment, will experience the sweetness of my forgiveness at the moment of reconciling with his own conscience. The world thirsts for spiritual knowledge, proof of this

is that humanity is investigating the mystery of Creation. The Spirit is naked of perfections, that is why he seeks the presence of God to purify Himself in Him.

- 25. The awakened spirit is the one who seeks the light and the way without often realizing it his human part, then being the matter, which rebels against the spirit, which stands in his way of spiritual evolution. That is why I clarify the mysteries through my revelations and leave them within the reach of the human being, manifesting myself clearly and speaking to his own senses; and yet, many times man resists accepting what is clear as light.
- 26. How much the spirit has had to struggle with the rebellion of matter! Man, many times achieving great development and advancement in the sciences and in human life, spiritually has no advancement at all. And from this spiritual lethargy he is not awakened by religions in which he finds only mystifications and fanaticism.
- 27. Then the understanding refuses to penetrate into the spiritual, for fear of breaking the mystery that reveals to him the reason for his spiritual backwardness and creates for himself a way to silence the calls of his conscience trying to adjust the Law to his conveniences, to his beliefs, to his life. So he feels calm and justified in his actions. Thus, he will be able to appear love for his neighbor, piety and charity, although he is very far from feeling it. He will be able to present himself before the ostentatious altars that man has forged and pretend a love and a faith that he does not even know.
- 28. I come in the Third Time to give light to the world, and to you, disciples, in truth I say to you: Do not fall into fanaticism in my Doctrine, see that I have come to prepare you, freeing your spirit from ancient traditions to make it evolve. Take responsibility for correcting the mistakes of your brothers. Remove from your heart and from your lips all criticism, so that you may judge serenely everything that you contemplate on your way.
- 29. You will find that men still believe in the sanctity of the places where they gather to celebrate their rites, and that even the objects that exist there come to consider them sacred, and that their representatives believe themselves to be superior and just.
- 30. But I say to you, is it because you are listening to me with a loud voice and because I have clothed you with gifts that you are already very close to Me? Are you going to feel superior to your brothers? So far you have only allowed your understanding to become clear in order to understand my word; once you have understood it, you will be able to work the advancement of your spirit, recognizing that everything you do for the good and for the good of your fellow men will be a merit for you and will contribute to the development of your spirit.

- 31. My Doctrine prepares you to live eternally developing that being of light that is in you created with perfection and wisdom, which is the spirit, so that the stains left in him by earthly passions, purify and cleanse them one by one, until reaching the original purity.
- 32. Truly I tell you, before my departure, there will be so much light in your understanding, that you will see clearly what was difficult for you to understand before. Then, your knowledge and your faith will be greater and you will have learned to manifest the power of your Father through spiritual elevation in prayer. You will not hesitate and you will not show yourselves dissatisfied as you do sometimes when you have told me: Master, I have prepared myself, I have prayed, I have deposited the balm in the needy and I have not achieved what I have asked for. To which I can tell you: Why do you doubt? Is it not your faith that must save you? Have I not taught you that not everything you ask for is what suits you? You do not even know the material nature of your brothers. What are you going to know about his spiritual nature? What do you know of what that spirit needs for his development, for his atonement and perfection?
- 33. I come to teach you to simplify the teachings; love, have charity, pray and ask for your brothers and then, let me do my will, you have already fulfilled. In this way you will learn to receive everything as a benefit, even that which you previously considered contrary to your health or your faith.
- 34. It will not be only resignation that accompanies you, but the knowledge that everything you receive from Me is for your good, but when I grant you according to your request because it suits you, be filled with joy and ignite your faith more.
- 35. I am the old Teacher, the one who teaches you again today. Christ came as a perfect Spirit to manifest himself among men, his charity was infinite, since he became a man and came to sacrifice for the love of humanity. Jesus is an example of charity, imitate him, do not forget that every creature has a mission to fulfill, because of which he will hasten a test that you must accept with the humility with which Jesus accepted bitterness.
- 36. Beloved disciples: Now that you have entered the time of preparation, understand that the momentous moment of the end of my word is approaching, in this form.
- 37. The Master does not sleep, you, do not sleep either, because I am preparing the end of my manifestation through the human brain. My Spirit will not depart from you, but rather, you will feel closer to me because of your spirituality.
- 38. He who does not prepare himself and let my teaching pass, without analyzing it, will feel orphaned after my departure and will feel me absent.
- 39. The good disciples will not bear mourning or sadness, because they will have a broad understanding of my orders and will then contemplate how a horizon opens before their spirit

in infinity from where they will receive great inspirations from the Father, which will no longer be limited by passing through the father, because they will come directly from the Holy Spirit.

- 40. After the day marked by my Divinity, you will no longer hear my word, but it will have been imprinted on your conscience, in your heart and in the books.
- 41. Whoever stands up as a spokesman invoking my Ray, does not know the sentence he is throwing on himself. I warn you not to listen to false prophets, false spokesmen and false Christs. I awaken you so that you may avoid confusion in time and prevent the access of spirits in darkness among you. Watch, for of these teachings you will answer me if you are not prepared.
- 42. He who from now on disposes, will enjoy great inspiration, will communicate with me and will delight in listening to me through the reading of my Lectures that I will leave you as an inheritance. His path will not be uncertain; the performance of his mission will be light, he will feel my presence in trials.
- 43. Then you will understand that you have taken a step forward.
- 44. It will be when you begin to demonstrate the purity and elevation of my Doctrine, because you will not admit among yourselves external cults, fanaticism or idolatry.
- 45. With thought, word and action, you will bear witness to my Spiritual Work.
- 46. As long as you do not understand my Doctrine, and have not prepared yourselves in heart and spirit, I will not be able to use you as emissaries of Good News, and you will see before your steps the obstacle that stands in the way. But when the disciple lives and feels my Work in the spirit, I will open paths and bring needy travelers to him so that he may make my teaching known to them.
- 47. Rejoice, because the Voice that awakens you is my word of love, but watch, lest another voice come to wake you up and tomorrow that voice will be the justice of the earth.
- 48. Men will have to look at you, they will be the men of justice and laws, theologians and theosophists, scientists, they will come animated by various intentions, but they will search you and put you to the test. You are not going to hide your life and your works by presenting them only my Law, you are not going to hide your imperfections with the perfection of my written word in your books.
- 49. If there are bad examples in the history of humanity, do not imitate them.
- 50. I did not speak to you like that in the past times. In the First Time, the Law enlightened the human spirit; in the Second Time, Christ illuminated the human heart with the light of love. Today the light of the Holy Spirit illuminates your spirit to elevate it above everything human.

- 51. From one God you have received these three messages and between one and the other an era has passed, time necessary for the evolution of the spirit, so that he could receive the new message or new lesson.
- 52. Now you can understand why I have called you disciples of the Holy Spirit.
- 53. Everything created worships me, from the atom to the star of greater dimensions; from the most retarded human creature, to the most evolved spirit. You who feel everything that exists in your world, you look at how each being and each matter performs a mission and fulfills a destiny, in that fulfillment you worship me; it is the tribute of your harmony with the whole; in truth I tell you that all creatures recreate themselves, even the rock that, due to its hardness and immobility, seems insensitive or dead to you, because the Spirit of God who is in everything created by Him, is life.
- 54. Look how the king star sends its light, which is energy, life and heat as far as its power reaches. It is his warmth that raises the waters of the seas to be carried by the wind, turned into clouds and let them fall in fertilizer rain on the arid fields that will later be covered with greenery, flowers, trees and fruits; foliage whose branches serve as a home for the birds; that in his language raise their songs to infinity; while everything germinates, everything grows and multiplies, everything is adorned in a constant tribute to the Father. The Creator recreates Himself with His work and lets all creatures be recreated in Him.
- 55. And what are you in the midst of creation? You are also creatures who fulfill a mission, but in addition to belonging to material Nature, you are endowed with spirit, which possesses consciousness, intuition, intelligence, revelation, will, freedom, reason and feelings. For this reason, you are, among all the creatures of this planet, superior beings who have everything at your disposal as instruments, as servants, as sustenance, recreation and element for your spiritual and human progress.
- 56. If your spirit, in its evolution, makes you superior, think that your worship also has to be superior and that worship that is of the spirit, I have come to reveal it to you in all times.
- 57. Humanity, from its beginnings, has sought the way to render spiritual worship to me; the intuition of my existence has induced it to seek me and to penetrate into the beyond, and when I have contemplated in man that restlessness, I have come to manifest myself before him. And what I have come to reveal to you is the spiritual path that leads the spirit to perfection. But in order for this humanity to reach the spirituality that it has not yet reached, I have had to see you go through the great mistakes and the greatest confusions, through long paths of suffering and trials, through times of light and times of darkness, until you reach the gates of the time of the spirit, which is this one in which you are living.

- 58. The worship that your spirit was to offer me in a high and pure form, materialized in your heart, when your body offered it to me, the prayer being forged in the mind, and pronouncing it with your lips; offering me the fruits of nature as if they were your works; recreating your senses with the brightness of ceremonies, while your spirit presented himself before Me, naked, hungry, mute and clumsy, because the mission that corresponded to him had been usurped by matter.
- 59. In the Third Time, my spiritual Doctrine will give the spirit the freedom to spread its wings and rise to the Father to consecrate true worship to him.
- 60. But man, as a human being, also has a cult to render to the Creator and that tribute consists in fulfilling his duties on Earth, practicing human laws, having morality and good judgment in his actions; fulfilling the duties of father, son, brother, friend, lord and servant.
- 61. Whoever lives in this way will have honored me on earth and will give occasion for his spirit to rise up to glorify me.
- 62. The love of the spirit should not be concretized to your material children and brothers; spiritual love should be universal, so that it loves without distinction of class, nor of planes of spiritual evolution.
- 63. The spirit must be strong in the face of the weaknesses of matter, which is what induces it to fanaticism and idolatry; it must strip itself of prejudices and passions so that it knows how to grant reason to the one who possesses it and accept the truth wherever it is found.
- 64. Then you will be men of peace who with your life fulfill my phrase of giving to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's; not giving to the Father what belongs to the world, nor offering to the world what belongs to God; but knowing how to harmonize all the laws, to reach a just fulfillment of them, recognizing that every divine Law of love and justice has sprung from Me.
- 65. In the Second Time, Jesus spoke to you with great perfection, now I come to speak to you with great clarity and simplicity, but much of what I have revealed to you in this time, I did not tell you at that time because you were not able to understand it.
- 66. Everyone who has been called before my Chair and has been appointed to a mission, it is because he is in time to understand these lessons. And once again I tell you that it is not the first time that your spirit has crossed this planet, nor is it the first time that it has received the light of a divine revelation; but its past is momentarily hidden behind the veil of matter; your spirit knows this and upon hearing my word, awakens and feels that it really comes from far away, for a long, very long way in which it has contemplated and lived a lot.

- 67. In order for you to hear these teachings, you had to walk a lot, but your spirit has not decayed, it has not aged, because old age, decay and death are not with the spirit; rather, evolution, experience and development that give the struggle and trials, give maturity and bring you closer to the fullness of eternal life.
- 68. You have had existences of well-being and pleasures, of splendor and pleasures, others of vicissitudes and failures. Some have served as expiation, others as experience, some for the development of the mind, others for that of the feelings, and this one that you now have is for the elevation of the spirit.
- 69. You have known everything and you have possessed everything, so if today you see that you have no riches, no splendors or titles, do not regret it thinking that in order to walk firmly in this time and achieve spirituality, you had to lose everything superfluous and unnecessary to acquire your spiritual progress.
- 70. Since you are the bearers of an essentially spiritual Doctrine, you will not be able to present it to the world in forms of external worship, because with your contradiction you would only provoke distrust and mockery.
- 71. The Kingdom of peace is approaching and even though you do not know how long it takes for that time to arrive, I have already begun my Work of moral and spiritual reconstruction. Then this world, which until now has been a valley of atonement and tears, will be the abode of advanced spirits.
- 72. Be calm, for I am still with you; trust in Me, since you cannot yet trust much of yourselves. but persevere until you achieve that spiritual preparation that I ask you to have confidence in.
- 73. Soon you will see humanity interested in spiritual gifts, questioning some while others argue.
- 74. I give you my caress and my balm.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 230

- 1. I contemplate you arriving from different places, you come to recreate under the shadow of the paternal roof. You have been united and there is joy in the Father's heart for this, for it is enough that two hearts are reconciled for Me to celebrate.
- 2. You are going through a time of trials, the transcendence of which you have not come to understand, even having the light of my word. But since time is a treasure that I do not want you to waste, I come as a Teacher to teach you how to take advantage of it, making known to you your destiny and your mission.
- 3. Take advantage of these moments, because I will soon depart from among you. My divine word that for so many years I have given you through human understanding will cease forever.
- 4. There is still a short time left in which I will give you all my teaching and write all my book.
- 5. That is why I arrive in haste at the doors of your heart, to tell the son who has become so accustomed to my word, to wake up from his deep sleep, to wield the hoe and the shovel, to dig and cultivate the lands and love them as his own life; to know how to share his lands and his waters with his brothers; that his eyes may look with kindness, his right hand may be extended in proof of friendship and his heart may be free from selfishness, so that he may be the true tiller of the Lord's lands.
- 6. Do not expect the hearts of men to be moved to make peace on earth. Get up and work! Do not desire the fall of some and the triumph of others in order to obtain peace and freedom; what must triumph is justice, fraternity, love.
- 7. It will not be men who establish true peace on earth; peace will come from my Kingdom to this world, when you have achieved true spiritual preparation.
- 8. The light that illuminates you at this time is the light of the Sixth Seal and if anyone says that it is another seal that is open, he is in error. The sixth candlestick is burning like an inextinguishable lamp, illuminating the living and the dead with its revelations and awakening the spirits with its new prophecies. But do not think that this light illuminates only those who hear this word, because I tell you the truth, scientists and theologians are also under this light.
- 9. Why don't you go out and study my Doctrine, so that the Teacher doesn't have to materialize explaining what you should understand by analysis?
- 10. Come to unite the fruits of science with the fruits of love of the spirit and you will bring the good taste to your palate.
- 11. Rest walkers, enjoy the freshness of this tree and eat its fruits.

- 12. It is before you the Father who has always appeared on your way.
- 13. I receive you as representatives of all humanity and I contemplate you prepared to receive and feel my spiritual presence.
- 14. You have always sought my Divinity; when you thought you had not found me, you turned to the images forged by your hands to feel me close. This is how a large part of humanity lives at this time, seeking and adoring me in the images, while I find Myself speaking to the world in the fullness of the time of this communication.
- 15. Through dreams I am awakening humanity, symbolic and prophetic dreams, to which men do not pay attention or analysis for lack of faith and preparation and thus forget that vision without knowing that it is a divine message.
- 16. How far removed from the true path humanity is! He lives the world governed by his free will and goes after pleasure and the passions of matter.
- 17. The spirit sleeps, the intelligence has not yet awakened to the light that is the truth, nor does it sense the true life.
- 18. Humanity has not yet given occasion for its conscience to speak and judge. There are still those who believe themselves to be infallible and free from errors, carrying darkness in their hearts.
- 19. But men are already tired and that is why I have come approaching them to point out the path to them, to fill their spirit with light; making them understand their mistakes and the lost time, and to engage in the interior of man a combat between light and darkness.
- 20. In many ways I manifest myself to my children, always with infinite love so that their spirit is not lost.
- 21. If you have entered these humble houses of prayer, it has not been by your will. It has been my charity that has called you to give you spiritual sustenance and point out to you the path of redemption by which you can come to my presence, you will not come downhearted, nor haughty, but dignified and humble.
- 22. I am offering you eternal peace as I offered you in the First Time the lands of Canaan. You cannot get lost from the path because it is traced with my blood. My blood is truth, it is love and eternity. Watch, for my truth revealed in my Doctrine has been falsified by men and some revelations have been hidden.
- 23. My example and that of my apostles has not been imitated by all who have tried to follow me. Many have become lords instead of servants, have filled their hearts with superiority and pride and have only pursued wealth, pomp and honors, forgetting the needs of the poor,

becoming indifferent and insensitive to the misery and suffering of others. That is why men go from one religion to another in search of truth. Hence the spiritual need they experience to create new sects to search for me freely.

- 24. Those who yesterday were seen as saints and demigods, today are unknown to a disillusioned humanity.
- 25. Men are ceasing to seek the confessor to absolve them of their faults, because they find him unworthy. And the threat of hell with its eternal fire no longer impresses or shakes the sinner's heart.
- 26. Taking advantage of this spiritual disorientation, the wolf lurks behind the undergrowth.
- 27. Every minister of my Divinity and every representative has the mission of making peace among men and it is the opposite that you are doing at this time. Everyone believes himself first, everyone wants to be the strongest, forgetting that the only strong that I am, is in everyone.
- 28. Now you can explain why in the Second Half I promised you to come back. Now you can understand why I have come to teach you again. Because only my word can remove the blindfold of darkness from the spirit, only my love is capable of redeeming you from your sins.
- 29. You have been called and chosen to give an example of faith in my coming and of trust and obedience in my word, but do not wait for the last ones to give you the example of the good fulfillment in my Law, because your pain will be very great. And when you see them marching, crossing borders and penetrating the nations as emissaries of my word, you will understand your negligence and ingratitude.
- 30. Think again and if you want to be believed, start by setting a good example in your home. I want that if yesterday you were unknown to each other because of the difference in tribes, now you love each other as one family.
- 31. Here is my clear word: if I came to speak to you in another language, it would be unfair.
- 32. I come to prepare your heart so that you can dwell in it. The world will also be prepared, in the minds of men the seed of peace will germinate and you, who will have scattered it to all corners of the Earth, will be pleased to contemplate the fruit of your work, because walking in imitation of the Master, you taught the good life and prayed for everyone.
- 33. In all nations there will be talk of reconciliation, of fraternity and peace; and this will be a principle of unification.
- 34. I have been preparing you and I have asked you if you are already willing to get up after the paths, in search of your brothers to show them the wisdom that I have given you in

inspiration and to answer satisfactorily to their questions. To no one it seems impossible to fulfill this position, look that the knowledge that I have given you, allows you to understand your mission.

- 35. It will not be indispensable that you all have to visit the nations that you call foreign, in order to extend my Doctrine, it will be enough for you to raise your thoughts in prayer and cleanse your heart, so that your spirit may manifest itself and identify itself with your brothers, however distant they may be. And they will be made alert by the beings of light.
- 36. You will unite with the spiritual world, forming with it a barrier that prevents new wars and new sufferings. You will continue to pray for those who intend to achieve spiritual mastery through force. You will be surprised, and the world will be surprised, when men will see that force has not mastered reason, fraternity and justice
- 37. Take care to give apparent charity, carrying egoism in your heart. Do as much good as you can without any personal interest. Do it out of love, which is the Law that I have taught you, and you will have accumulated merits for your spirit. Show my teaching as I have given it to you; it is the same as I taught my prophets and my apostles of old.
- 38. Man, in his materialism, has found it expedient to modify the word that I gave you in times past. But my Work is perfect and does not lie in material words. Prepare yourselves and you will always discover my truth; then you will find that I have given my seed to you in abundance at all times, so that you too may give it in that way.
- 39. It will not be necessary for you to impress anyone by making use of rites or external forms; the temple of your heart will become visible and in it your brothers will contemplate their lamp and their altar.
- 40. Learn from now on to feel me, the same in your works, as when you are struggling to leave the mud when you have fallen.
- 41. I have taught you to seek the truth in simplicity. How poor still is the human mind in seeking the truth in the complicated doctrines which it forges for itself! Why seek me so far taking me with you? Who is unaware that he is created in the likeness of the Father, endowed with divine attributes such as consciousness, intelligence and will?
- 42. I came to live with men in the Second Time, I shared your bread and your roof, but the greatness of Christ lies in his humility.
- 43. This is how I teach you so that you may be able to detach yourselves from the material for the sake of your love for your neighbor; but first you must purify yourselves, because it is a law that you evolve, and if it is a law that everything evolves, the events that are about to

happen should not amaze you. What your eyes contemplate will only fill you with joy when you realize that everything is governed by a most perfect Law, and that what is happening today could not have happened before, because everything is moving towards its perfection.

- 44. Not only on Earth they work for the advancement of humanity; from another world they also ask and help for their salvation and their progress; it is the spiritual world, that is why I tell you that the spiritualist seed will bear fruit in the bosom of all religions, after the great struggles, and when men say that it is a new religion that comes to sow division, you will answer that Spiritualism is a doctrine, which is the same as the first and the only one that has ruled the spirits; but that voice will come from your heart that is where your feelings lie. They will manifest themselves when you weep for the pain of others, also when you weep for joy for that of your fellow beings; because that is what I have always taught you.
- 45. I speak to you through the human understanding, my light and my grace infiltrate it and are translated into words, that word that traces the only way to reach Me: That of perfection and that of purity of feelings.
- 46. Beloved humanity of Jesus: You need great tests of spirituality so that your faith can be reborn and your hope strengthened. You need the clear word, to get up from that lethargy in which you find yourself. It was necessary for my Divine Spirit to manifest himself in this way, so that you would feel that the Father never abandons you, that he guides you from the Kingdom of truth.
- 47. Are you not convinced by this proof of love? My thought is light that descends to revive the dying light of your lamp. The Master tells you that the truth of the Universe will be manifested through the spiritualized man, because he will know how to vibrate harmoniously in this world, to which he comes to learn profitable lessons for his evolution. This world is not eternal, nor does it need to be. When this dwelling ceases to have the reason it now has for existing, it will disappear. When your spirit no longer needs the lessons that this life gives, because higher ones await it in another world, then, with the light acquired in this struggle, it will say: How clearly I understand now that all the vicissitudes of this life were only experience and lessons that I needed to understand better. How long that day seemed to me when sufferings overwhelmed me; but now, that everything has passed, how brief and fleeting it seems to me before eternity.
- 48. Man is called to magnify his spirit, he is called to spiritualize his existence as he rises in search of perfection.
- 49. This matter that you possess is also called to achieve spirituality, when that is, the living conditions of humanity will change, spiritual faculties will sprout from it, today unknown to the inhabitants of the world.

- 50. You need this Doctrine that comes to encourage your hope, that fountain of inexhaustible and true wisdom, where to quench your thirst. My light descends into the darkness of the mind of the one who says that he does not love the spirit because he does not know him, instead he loves material wealth, physical beauty that flatters his vanity, intelligence that is cause for admiration, the name, the titles, that is what he loves and that is to love the not being. Man is not matter, nor his riches. The human being is only valid and exists by his spirit. I tell you again that man is called to be the one who manifests the truth of the Universe, of the heavens and of the worlds. Even today he does not succeed, because his materiality does not allow him to develop the subtle gifts of the spirit. When this materialism disappears, he will become a seer who will enjoy contemplating the wonders of the spiritual life. Then he will understand the conversion of Saul into Paul, the transformation of man to such an extent that it was necessary to change his name. With her previous name, the memory of her passions disappears and the matter and the evils that she caused turn to ashes. If the spirit understands that it is evolved, that it lacks elevation, or that what it had to learn and develop in the material world is about to end, then it tends to join the light of divinity because the spirit is light that goes to the light.
- 51. Rejoice, humanity, think that you are birds of passage in this world full of tears, poverty and suffering. Rejoice because it is not your dwelling place for eternity. Better worlds await you, so, when you say goodbye to this Earth, you will do it without bitterness and here the woes of pain, the works, the tears will remain. You will say goodbye to this world and rise up to those who are waiting for you on high. From there you will see the Earth as a point in space that you will remember with love.
- 52. Do not be sad, because the day will come when you will move away from this valley of tears in which you have suffered so much and which you will love tomorrow recognizing that in it, you acquired the light that your spirit longed for.
- 53. Be happy loving your fellow men, healing the sick, comforting the sad, encouraging the poor, and then the blessings of heaven will come to you. Do you want to be spiritualized? Christ will help you to attain that grace.
- 54. Truly I tell you, if men are more matter than spirit today, tomorrow they will be more spirit than matter. Men have tried to materialize their spirit absolutely, but they will not achieve that complete materialization; because the spirit is like a brilliant and a brilliant will never cease to be, even when it has fallen into the mire.
- 55. Humanity does not know the happiness of the perfect spirit, because it has not reached the height of perfection. When you cleanse your heart and keep my truth in your spirit to put it into practice, you will discover a peace and happiness that you did not know before. That will be

the life symbolized by the tree of the first parable revealed to humanity whose ripe fruits will calm the hunger of the spirit. Perfect yourselves, rise above the Earth and do not suffer from the ingratitude or misunderstanding of others.

- 56. Love is the ladder that leads to God who loves you, and to Mary, the spiritual Mother who also loves you, as well as to your spiritual brothers, who also love you.
- 57. From the divine mind, a torrent of messages is released, keep from them as much as pleases your heart.
- 58. Give me the darkness of your sufferings, I will turn them into clarity of peace; give me your sobs and tears. When I visit your heart in silence I will penetrate like a ray of sunshine to illuminate it.
- 59. I have given you a chair of love, so that you may feel this essence in your heart. Behold, my consoling balm pouring out in each of your afflictions, your spirits are strengthened.
- 60. I say to you, blessed are you who approach Me with your heart prepared, because my word becomes a balm and a caress that kindles the flame of your faith.
- 61. My kingdom descends on suffering humanity and my word resonates through the chosen of this time, so that those who listen to me, become the consolation of humans.
- 62. In all times I have had intermediaries between men and my Divinity; they have been the meek and humble of heart with whom I have served. I am preparing the new messengers of my teachings so that this good news may be among men the awakening to spiritual life.
- 63. How many of those who are qualified to carry out a noble spiritual mission are sleeping scattered throughout the world! They will awaken, and their spiritual advancement will manifest it by becoming useful beings to their fellow men, in the nobility of their feelings. They will be humble and will never flaunt superiority.
- 64. Vanity, which has been a weakness manifested since the first man, will be combated through spirituality. It is the struggle that has always existed between spirit and matter; for while the spirit tends to the eternal and high in search of the essence of the Father, matter seeks only what satisfies and flatters it, even if it is to the detriment of the spirit. This struggle that occurs in every human being is a force originated in man himself by the influence that he receives from the world, because what is material seeks everything that is related to his nature. If the spirit manages to master and channel that force, he will have harmonized in his own being his two natures and will achieve his progress and elevation. If, on the contrary, he allows himself to be dominated by the force of matter, then he will be led towards evil, he will be a rudderless boat in the middle of a storm.

- 65. You who hear me, you feel the desire to get away from everything superfluous to free your spirit, you are in full struggle for what I tell you: Keep watching and praying that the time will come when your spirit will identify and harmonize with your body. Today you are still suffering from the attraction of the world and you feel weak to resist temptation. By intuition humanity senses an era of perfection, but it does not know the time when it will be.
- 66. Men will go on different paths in pursuit of this goal, but those who strive for the progress of the spirit will reach it. Those who cling to religious fanaticism will not evolve, and those who devote all their time to the study of the material will only obtain material results.
- 67. Spirituality will be the one that leads man to perfection, but do not confuse the practice of true spirituality, which is communion and rapprochement with the Creator through love, charity and interior worship, with the practice of those sciences through which men profane and materialize the beings of the Beyond. This is my Doctrine that comes to remove the veil of ignorance that hides the truth from men.
- 68. My Doctrine of love has prepared you at this time so that you may receive in your bosom the presence of my spiritual world, so that he may help you to understand my word, a time that is now drawing to a close.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 231

- 1. My perspicacious gaze penetrates into you, and I contemplate that you form with your hearts a bouquet of flowers to make it present to my Divinity.
- 2. I see your sufferings and relieve them with my paternal caress, so that encouraged by my word you may become a people strong in trials.
- 3. Whenever you have come to Me to present your weaknesses or to ask me for help in the storms you are going through, whenever you have been in danger of falling under the weight of the cross and have sought me, I have freed you from your burden and your pain, becoming strong spirits. Then I said to you: Go ahead! do not turn your face away, for your spirit will be filled with fear as you contemplate its past.
- 4. I came to bring you out of the abyss to take you to the port of salvation, which is where you are now savoring this bread. You have rested in my lap of peace. I have been a ray of light in the darkness of your existence to help you walk without stumbling.
- 5. If these conduits or spokespersons through whom I communicate, spoke for themselves, they would not be able to teach you the way of truth, but if their mouths pour out words of light, it is because I communicate by their understanding and I have told you that I am the Way.
- 6. You have seen how many are surprised by these teachings and wonder if it is true that the Rabbi is the one who is speaking, if it is true that the Word has returned to this world who crucified Jesus.
- 7. You know that I promised you, you know that I am forgiveness and that I am fulfilling my divine mission, raising the dead, healing the sick and restoring light to the blind. You know the reason for my return and the way in which I have come, but all this the world will discuss and they will doubt a lot.
- 8. I have told you why instead of looking for the sage, the theologian or the scientist, I looked for the humble, the rude and simple, to manifest myself for him, because the testimony of the humble will surprise the world.
- 9. If you look deeply, you will be convinced that in all times I have communicated with humanity through men, and they were always humble and simple.
- 10. I have granted you several existences on Earth so that you may witness these manifestations and come to fulfill your mission.

- 11. It is necessary that you take advantage of my teachings so that you penetrate into the secrets of the Hereafter, which the Father is pleased to reveal to you. My arcanum has not been hidden from your gaze, otherwise you could never penetrate eternal life.
- 12. Study, analyze, because there are those who get confused thinking that if your spirit is a particle of my Divinity, how is it possible that it suffers? And that if the light of the spirit is a spark of the light of the Holy Spirit, how can it be for a moment enveloped in darkness? Recognize that this day is to make sufficient merits before God, with which you can convert your spirit, from innocent and simple, into a great spirit of light at the right hand of the Father.
- 13. Come to Me and hear once again my word which is sustenance for your spirit. This word that I have delivered to you through the human understanding in this Third Time, has worked the miracle of unifying you, of lifting you up full of zeal and faith in my Divinity, when it manifested, full of truth and teaching. Because your spirit was tired of earthly doctrines; your plant was tired of traveling the roads in search of peace, love and truth. Your hands were also tired from working the land, without being able to harvest a harvest that would give satisfaction to your spirit.
- 14. Thus it was my will, O people, that you should walk the paths, that you should taste the fruits, that you should knock on different doors, and that you should know the hearts of men of different races and lineages; that you should extract from the contents of the books the different philosophies, doctrines and theories; that you should come to know the humble life of the Earth with all its misery and pain. That you would know of the false opulence of this world with its pleasures and its deceptive greatness, that you would hear the voice of men and know their inspiration, that you would gather the good and the bad that they have given you through the ages; so that after this journey, you would come to meet me as the last one who arrives at the doors of your heart, as the last one who crosses your path, the last of the pilgrims who passes by your side and asks you: Where are you going? Where do you come from and what are you looking for? And that then you, without pride and without greatness, bent by pain and strengthened by experience, enlightened and tempered by struggle, would instantly recognize me, open your heart to me confessing your littleness, manifesting to me that only I can understand your pain, your failures and also your longings.
- 15. This is the reason why most of those who come to Me, when they hear my word, feel captivated by this essence, they feel that I contemplate them to the bottom of their heart and they experience my love that envelops them. And it is that you were waiting for me, you knew that after the great struggles, the great combats of existence, after that dark night in which you have lived, the light of a new day had to arise. Did you know that after you had drained your cup of bitterness to the dregs, someone would come to fill it with sweetness; because the hope, the trust in my promises that I made to you in other times, had not been extinguished in your

spirit, the flame had been preserved in your heart and even those who have denied that it is I who communicates at this time, have not done it with their spirit but with their matter, ignorant and insensitive to spiritual manifestations, who does not know about Me. But I, who know everyone, have given these unbelievers, the reluctant ones with necks, one more time, because I know that it is not their spirit that denies me, and full of my light he must rise up and free himself from the chains of his own envelope, so that he can look at me and feel me, and exclaim like Peter, in the Second Time: "Truly, You are the son of the living God".

- 16. I am turning you into disciples from your infancy, because after you have listened to me I will entrust you with a Book of Wisdom, so that with it you may teach your brothers and bring the good news to the inhabitants of your nation and then to other nations. If you learn from Me, you will be meek and humble, you will not limit yourself to only analyzing my word, nor to speaking eloquently to surprise the multitudes with it, but your inspirations and analyzes, your clear and profound words will be confirmed with works that will be the fruit of your understanding. I do not want these works to spring only from your understanding, but to be dictated by your conscience to your heart, which is where the seed of love is sown.
- 17. Then you will succeed in converting humanity, because after finding herself tired of hollow words, sick and tired by the falsehood of the various doctrines and ideas, she will look for a teaching that tells her about true love, charity and peace; that makes light in the darkness and pours balm where there is pain, which transforms those who carry spiritual or moral degeneration in their being. Then my doctrine will triumph and the number of those who continue to carry their banner of peace, union and goodwill will grow.
- 18. I want you to make the best use of this time, for the spirit to teach and stimulate the soul, to bend it and become its own instrument, its humble servant; that it is not the flesh that comes to render me the worship that the spirit should offer me; that it does not come between your spirit and Mine, because then the purification will be continuous and what the matter feels will reach the spirit, because it does not yet know how to overcome pain and weaknesses. Spiritualize yourselves without falling into fanaticism and you will see how much peace you will experience, how much strength you will impart to your heart and how strong you will be in the face of the lurks of pain, old age and diseases.
- 19. This is my teaching. Who among you does not understand it? It is clear as daylight and that light you can all look at it. I am giving you this lesson so that you can indelibly engrave it in your spirit, because it will give you strength tomorrow, when trials are looming over you.
- 20. On this Earth there has always been the struggle between men, the war, the argument, the division. From the earliest times the ideas of some have always risen up against those of others; and thus you see that evil has risen up against virtue; before justice, injustice; before the

voice of the spirit, that of the flesh; before one knowledge, another, and those who have propagated my spiritual Doctrine from the earliest times, have found men of science as adversaries. Still in this Third Time I contemplate these struggles between men, but the day has come when I will say the last word.

- 21. All wisdom, knowledge or science has sprung from Me. I prepared this planet to be the abode of incarnate spirits, and before sending you I prepared this world with grace, with love and wisdom. I deposited in the bowels, on the surface, in everything, the necessary elements for your life, for the conservation, pleasure and satisfaction of my children. That you may discover in the bosom of this Nature all the sources of life, everything that was wrapped in mystery or kept in deep arcane; I gave you talent, I enlightened you and I gave you the gift of science, so that through that talent and according to your needs, evolution and trials, you would be the inexhaustible source of life and wisdom.
- 22. You have all enjoyed this gift of science, but I have chosen some to give you great missions, so that they would discover everything that would do good to the spirit and then offer you the inexhaustible water of that source and help you in your earthly life and happiness. To these chosen ones I also entrusted the intuition of the spiritual life, of that which lies beyond the sciences, above this terrestrial Nature, and for this reason, from the earliest times man has worshiped me and sensed the existence of a universal being, of a powerful, omnipotent and Creative God, who has reserved for you a high life, which is beyond this world; a life in which consciousness, love, light and reason will shine, because all this is part of your spirit. And although you all have that intuition that incessantly tells you about these faculties, it was necessary for me to send spirits of great power among you to come and reveal the greatest mysteries to you; to open the gap to the spirits and lead them to Me by the shortest and most accurate paths. They are the prophets, the patriarchs and the messengers of all time.
- 23. Behold, bringing some the mission of giving light to the spirits, and others of making science known, they have risen up against each other throughout the ages, without thinking that they are not opposite missions, but that both complement each other. My light has been poured out on all beings so that you understand your mission and respectfully take your rightful part.
- 24. If you have heard from Me that I censor the work of scientists, that I claim science, that is because that source of life, those revelations that I have made to them, some have not used them for the good and advancement of humanity, but have put them at the service of evil and destruction. But all those who have fulfilled their mission, who have penetrated with humility, elevation and respect to discover what it has been my will to reveal to them, in them I have poured out, I have been pleased and look how many charitable works they have done.

- 25. Your material life has evolved; it is no longer the same as it was in the past, and as your steps have taken you along the path of evolution, you have found the fruits of science granted to all who have fulfilled their mission. To those who have mistaken my command and penetrated into my arcana to discover the mysteries of Nature, to those who have taken the strength of the elements only to use it in works of destruction and death, I censure and appeal to you, because I have come to order and channel all the elements, and everything must be restored and returned to its place.
- 26. There will come a time when humanity will know how to distinguish the divine light, the wisdom allowed by Me, and will come to recognize that I am the source from which all natures have sprung, that in Me is the seed and the fruit, and that I have participated in all this so that you may make a life worthy of your spirit and of my Divinity.
- 27. And it is in that time of spirituality, which I now announce to you, that men will put their mental strength at the service of the spirit, and science itself will bow to its light. When will that day come? You are preparing the way for humanity to reach that goal, because the work I have entrusted to you has a universal mission.
- 28. Men, without departing from their duties, from their missions in the world, will put their science, their strength, their talent and their heart at the service of my divine cause. They will seek healthy pleasures, those that are healthy for their spirit and their matter. They will fight for their regeneration and for their freedom, they will not defile themselves, they will not take what is not necessary for them. It will be then when evil, frivolity disappears from the Earth; then the spirit will have achieved absolute dominion over its envelope, and while still dwelling in a matter it will make a spiritual life of love, fraternity and peace.
- 29. That will be the time when wars will disappear, when there will be respect and charity for one another, when you will recognize that you can no longer dispose of the life of a fellow man, nor of your own; you will know then that you are not the owners of your life, nor of that of your children and spouses, nor of this Earth, but that I am the owner of all Creation; but that being my dearly beloved children, you are also possessors of everything that is Mine. And being the owner and possessor of everything created, I am unable to put my creatures to death, to hurt or cause pain to anyone; Why, then, have those who are not masters of life taken what is not theirs to dispose of it?
- 30. When this teaching is understood by men they will have climbed in their spiritual evolution and this world will be an abode of advanced spirits. You do not know if after this time you will inhabit this planet again. I will point out to those who will have to look at those times of grace, to those who will have to come to contemplate this valley that was once a valley of tears, destruction and death. Those seas, mountains and fields that were witnesses of so much pain,

will later be converted into an abode of peace, into an image of the Afterlife. I have announced to you that when the struggles cease, my Kingdom will already be near you and that your spirit will flourish in virtues; my Doctrine will be present in all spirits and through men and women I will manifest myself.

- 31. The spiritual gifts will develop; the gift of speech, healing and spirit-to-Spirit communication will become amazing in the men of those times.
- 32. Science will not stop on its way, and the scientist will penetrate my Doctrine to study it and will marvel at my revelations, and inspired by them will do charitable works that will lead to advancement and progress, not only to humanity, but to the spirit of incarnated and disembodied.
- 33. If in the past and in the present times my Spirit has enjoyed contemplating the works of my children, whether these are spiritual or material, beautiful works that have sprung from the heart, sensitivity or intelligence, how great will be my joy when it is not just a few who meet their high spirit, but it is humanity as a whole that is practicing love. Then there will no longer be tears, mourning or orphanhood in homes because of wars, and it will only be faith, health, strength and harmony that will persist in the lives of human beings in those times of bliss reserved for this planet.
- 34. You are the first generations who have received the Good News of this Third Time and you must be the ones who prepare the way for all those who will come after you. Pave the abysses, remove the stones from the road so that you leave as an inheritance goodwill, strength, good principles.
- 35. You are not the ones who are going to bring my Work to its completion. He is not among you who will unite the people of Israel. The establishment of my Doctrine throughout the world you will not contemplate materially. I will do this work, because if someone were to arise among you who would bend the reluctant neck of my people and achieve their unification, that man would become great or would not endure the trials that would come upon him.
- 36. But I, the strong one, the one who loves and forgives, will unite you to one another. Test after test I will send you, so that they will polish you and identify you in the same spiritual ideal.
- 37. I do not want my people to prepare a new cross for Me, a scaffold or a court. I want to dwell in his inner sanctuary, I want to occupy my throne in the spirit of my people, to communicate every moment with him and wait for him in my eternal abode, in my universal throne of humility, in my place of loving Father; when all of you, full of merits, of fulfillment,



strengthened by the struggle and achrysolados by virtue, come to Me, worthily, to receive your reward.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 232

- 1. Chosen people, who are listening to my word through the understanding of man, who have been prepared through the ages to march before humanity: everything has been granted to you by my grace. I have come down to you because I love you and I have come to entrust to you the third part of the Book, in which the commandments are contained, the Law for you and for humanity.
- 2. The world is stirring in the midst of a tempest and has lost its way. He did not get up to look for the right way, he was content to live, looking for what is necessary for the sustenance of his body and has forgotten in the depths of his being the spirit, to whom I have entrusted a very high mission. I have appeared among you and I have caught you living in the midst of chaos, and my word has said to you: Stop, return to fulfillment, take up your cross, follow me and peace will be among you.
- 3. At this time I have prepared you by pouring out my light in abundance in your understanding. From your first steps you have been firm, and that faith, that love for my Work, encourages you to speak in my name to your brothers. Many will listen to you and will come to Me, hungry and thirsty for love; others will approach in search of relief to their ills; others will come driven only by their curiosity, and I promise you that all will reach, to all I will grant a test, because I am pleased, to give the son a sign that I have listened to his request.
- 4. After my departure, you will continue to prepare the hearts; you will turn them away from ignorance, from erroneous beliefs, from fanaticism. But how can you be teachers of your brothers? How can you attain humility, justice and righteousness? Praying and fulfilling my Law. Do not pretend to be righteous men, because you are not yet righteous. Show yourselves as little children or as my disciples, who strive to perfect yourselves every day. And when I behold you full of self-denial in the fulfillment, I will draw near to you a multitude of your brothers appointed by Me, to receive the knowledge of my last lessons.
- 5. I am going to choose from the sects that men have formed, which are detached branches of the Tree of Life, those eager for spirituality, those who seek me imperfectly, but who love me; those who pronounce my name with anointing and present to me acts of love, humility and recognition. I come like the good fisherman in search of hearts, and if today the number of those who follow me is short, tomorrow they will multiply. The hour is already approaching when the trials will convince the world that I have come to leave you my legacies of love and you, as witnesses of these revelations, will speak with justice.
- 6. Do not make any distinction between your brothers; all races and human conditions will be united in the spiritual ideal.

- 7. Present to me the needs of your brothers. The more sinners, the more worthy they are of my love and charity. The time is approaching when my Doctrine will spread and the farmers will go to different regions. They will be established by my will in the places where my word is to be poured out in the hearts that I have prepared as fertile soil ready to receive the divine seed in their bosom. There's your job. I make you responsible for a portion that I will put in your care, when I see you strong and willing.
- 8. The good news will reach men of every doctrine or sect. Everyone will know of my coming in the Third Time as the Holy Spirit. The time will come when these revelations will be fully manifested and for this reason they will make war against you; but do not be afraid, my light will not be dimmed. It will be then that my word of this time will shine with greater splendor.
- 9. I prepare you like busy farmers in the countryside. The word will be abundant on your lips. You will speak many times of lessons unknown to you; they will be the new inspirations that will come from my Spirit to your prepared heart. Your actions will always corroborate your words. Let all your actions be sincere so that you will be believed. I will look upon you and judge your works.
- 10. Remember the pure customs of Israel from the earliest times and return to them. His health and strength came from his obedience and abiding by my Law. From that people sprang exemplary men, patriarchs and prophets. There you have Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who are the trunk of your lineage. They were tested in their spirit and in their matter and the strength did not abandon them. It was necessary that those who were to give life to the people of Israel, should give an example of strength and love to all their descendants. You will recognize your strength and virtue in the hour of great trials.
- 11. I am preparing the spirits who will continue to inspire the people after my departure. They will watch over the fundamental teachings of my Work, and you will listen to them and respect them.
- 12. Fulfill your mission at this stage and then the generations to come will continue your work. I will always send beings of great elevation to Earth to watch over the Law, over the essence of my Doctrine.
- 13. Be content with your deeds. He who has not achieved what he asks of me and believes that it is for his good, I tell him; I know your destiny and what you ask of me, will not make your happiness, it will only give you bitterness. Think of your restitution; on Earth you will not taste perfect peace, only the fulfillment will give you tranquility today; and tomorrow, when you meet in the spiritual life, you will tell me: Father, you knew how to guide me as it suited my

spirit, because if you had granted me what I asked, I would have strayed, or I would have delayed my arrival to You.

- 14. I have given you at this time the light of my word, so that you may strive for the peace of the world and so that your spirit may climb one step further on the path of perfection. I have made you understand the gifts that your spirit possesses, so that it may master all the obstacles and adversities that cross in its path. I have made you understand that this time of bitterness that you are living is a time of atonement, which you must hurry like a cup with conformity and faith.
- 15. Thus I have come from the infinite to free you from the chains that oppressed you.
- 16. In this Third Era, I have gathered all those who received in the past times the mission of making my truth known to humanity, so that it may achieve my blessings.
- 17. For this I have given you new revelations.
- 18. Assimilate my teachings, so that you can practice them, but when you leave these enclosures that are like trees for walkers and under which you heard the lark trill, do not go after superfluous pleasures, instead of seeking recollection to meditate, because the spiritual essence that you received from the Master will disappear from your heart.
- 19. The passions, like hurricane winds, are those that snatch from your spirit that grace with which I come to clothe you and by stripping you of it, you let weakness and diseases take over your being.
- 20. Raise the prayer of your spirit to infinity, so that you may form an atmosphere of peace around humanity. When you contemplate your brothers under the weight of my righteousness, do merit and their penalty will be shortened. Pray for the world when you hear the voice of the elements, do not seek refuge only for yourselves; if you care for your brothers in the hour of affliction, forgetting yourselves, I will protect you. You protect humanity with your prayer and your charity.
- 21. Believe in the power of prayer, but you must know that in order for it to reach Me, it must first of all be felt.
- 22. If you already had a great and true faith, you would be doing wonders. Make haste, for the hour will come when you must rise up to carry the knowledge of this Work on the roads of the earth. By then you should not fear the justice of men, nor should slander worry you.
- 23. You have advanced on the path, turn your face and look at your past. Gone are materialism, pride, low passions, idolatry, ignorance, sin.

- 24. But persevere on the way, so that you may achieve greater spiritual progress; then you will experience in your heart the peace of the Promised Land.
- 25. This is the day when the spirit of the chosen people receives inspiration and their understanding is enlightened so that they can understand the lessons that were stored in the great Book of Life that I was to show them according to my word given in the past times.
- 26. And in order to come to Me, you have left the world, you have purified yourselves and already prepared, you have prayed to receive my universal ray; he has bathed your spirit and under his influence your faculties have awakened and the most sensitive fibers of your being have vibrated. You have seen arise from the bottom of your heart, many feelings that until today were unknown to you, that have made you look at this life in a different way. And once you have already been able to give way to love and charity, you feel strong to embrace great works and understand great multitudes of your brothers. You want to multiply your care for those in need and send messages of light with your thoughts to those who are distant from you. All this you can do, because I have discovered before your spirit a vast field in which you can work.
- 27. Your gifts have no limits, they will not be exhausted even when you come to assume that you have already given all your wealth. The more you give to others, the more your inheritance will multiply. Your mission at all times has consisted in working for peace and interceding for the world.
- 28. I have tested you so that you may have confidence in yourselves, so that you may know what you are capable of. Whenever you have been hesitant, or when you have lacked faith, or when you have distrusted your strength, I have sent you the proof you need and by it you have obtained the answer. Test after test I have put you through, but first I have prepared you, because I have never wanted to surprise anyone.
- 29. I am directing your steps, I am surrounding you with an atmosphere of peace, in which you can study and deepen in my Doctrine. And when you are ready, you will be at the head of the people who will rise up at this time. Today your works do not shine yet; but my people must strengthen themselves in virtue, they must fight against materialism, to help humanity find the sure path that will lead to Me.
- 30. You have already enjoyed the peace of my Spirit, when you have risen up making communion with me; but the lasting peace is not yet yours. You are at the beginning of the way and only your merits will give you the ineffable joy of approaching Me, I will multiply your fruits, and I will shorten the path, so that you will come to Me soon.

- 31. You have been among the first to receive this divine message and I want you to know how to transmit it to others. This humanity that doubts and mistrusts today, will believe. I have given him enough tests in this time and all of them tell him about Me. She will still remain deaf for a few more moments, then she will hear the call I make to her, she will be attracted by my teaching, she will want to discover what awaits the spirit after this life and the answer will be found in the Book that I leave to everyone: The Book of Life. Everyone will come to possess the light, because this is divine patrimony, it is the inheritance that belongs to you and that will not be denied to anyone. I will teach them all, the same to the one who knows how to fulfill and interpret my commands justly as to those who disobey me.
- 32. When you have searched your works, and wept at the sight of the scarce fruit that you have conquered, it grieves the spirit to realize how far you are still from the end that I have destined for you, and you remember that prophecy that was given to you in which it was said to you: "If Israel does not work for its unification, a new war will be felt, and once again the woman will weep and the man will shed his blood, and there will be mourning, need and hunger in the homes and the spirit will suffer."
- 33. Therefore I say to you, do not be ignorant of one another, do not do deeds of division. My teaching tends to unify all spirits, to bring them closer, so that you can all identify and recognize me as your Father.
- 34. Leave for now your burden of sorrows, come to Me without doubts or fears, trust fully and let me do my will in you. I know what is going on inside you and I give you the strength you need.
- 35. I am the beginning and the end of everything created. By my will you have come into this world and by my will you will leave it.
- 36. I come as a loving Father to give you my forgiveness because you are still weak.
- 37. This life has been entrusted to you as an opportunity for your spirit to make merits, therefore, all human thoughts and acts should be within my Law of love and justice; but men have turned away from the path that my Law points out to them, and it has been necessary to return to them to remind them; to that end I have come to communicate with you at this time. The object of your coming to listen to my word is that you may deepen your understanding of my Doctrine and prepare yourselves for the spiritual life. Do not come out of curiosity, out of obligation or because you think you will comply. Come with the longing to find in each new lesson one more revelation, one more teaching. Take advantage of my presence, so you will be more prepared to fulfill your mission.

- 38. If you have been healthy in body, if you have had satisfactions and comforts or if you have endured illnesses, vicissitudes and poverty, all that remains here on Earth, where the human journey ends and the life of the spirit begins. For the elevation of the spirit you have struggled and you have had to suffer and subdue your matter. That is why I say to you: Listen well, interpret better and analyze yourselves so that you may find the truth.
- 39. And when you meet those who say that you are practicing a new doctrine, you will tell them that you have only left the religious practices that belong to the external cult and that you have turned away from fanaticism.
- 40. My work will be recognized throughout the world, because just as in former times I sent prophets to announce my coming, so in this time I will send my new prophets to make my teaching known and announce the kingdom that is approaching to all men of good will.
- 41. Each revelation has been in accordance with the spiritual capacity of humanity and with the time in which it has lived. Today I have come in this form, tomorrow I will speak to you in a higher form. This manifestation is about to end, it will cease at the end of 1950; then my disciples will arise as teachers, who will not feel alone because in the light of their consciousness, that part of my Divinity that is in each of you, I am there to speak, to forgive, to love and teach.
- 42. Within that consciousness your spirit will be free, because it will not need any enclosures to deliver my Doctrine. You will speak wherever the occasion presents itself and your life will be the sanctuary where you worship me with the purity of your works.
- 43. Even if at present it seems impossible for you to cement peace among humanity, I tell you that peace will be made and even more, that man will practice spirituality.
- 44. The world will suffer many calamities before the establishment of that time; but those sufferings will be for the good of humanity, both materially and spiritually; they will be like a "so far" to the unbridled race of evil, selfishness and lust of men. Thus a balance will come, because the forces of evil will not be able to prevail over the forces of good. Purification has the appearance of a punishment without being one, because it always comes to touch the most sensitive, the most delicate and dear; but in reality it is a means of salvation for the spirit far or lost from the way. He who judges materially, cannot find anything useful in pain; he who judges that he carries with him a spirit that lives eternally, draws, from the same pain, light, experience, temper and regeneration.
- 45. If you think spiritually, how can you believe that pain is an evil for humanity, if it comes from a God who is all love?

- 46. Time passes and there will come an instant when those great trials begin to appear and flee the world until the last remnant of peace, which will not return until humanity has found the way of my Law, listening to that inner voice that will tell you every moment: God exists! God is in you! Acknowledge Him, feel Him, be reconciled to Him!
- 47. It will be then that the order of your life will change, selfishness will disappear and everyone will be useful to others. In my justice men will be inspired to make new laws and govern the peoples with love.
- 48. Take my message to humanity soon, so that they may take advantage of my teachings and warnings; man will recognize that this word was indeed a prophecy, and that I had everything foreseen.
- 49. When that troubled sea has calmed its waters and the winds have calmed down; when there are no more epidemics that plague the peoples and the plagues have been exterminated, then the era of peace will begin for humanity.
- 50. You will pray and ask for this world, which will have to pass the greatest of its trials and will have to hurry a very bitter cup.
- 51. How many who today believe they have faith, when contemplating those calamities will tremble! How many of you who think you are strong will go to hide your cowardice! I am preparing you so that you will be aware of your actions, the time has come, and you will be able to fulfill the mission that I have entrusted to you.
- 52. Every mystery has been clarified to you at this time, even that of the Trinity of manifestations of my Divinity, which I will repeat in brief words.
- 53. The Father, God, has no figure, no limit, no beginning and no end, a lesson that you would not understand, because the more you say: God is the Creator of Everything, the light, the force that sustains the Universe, the life that pulsates in all beings.
- 54. And the son? The Son is the Word, he is the power of God, who was limited in a perfect man: Jesus, so that the Father's love might dwell in Him.
- 55. If the Divine Spirit was in Jesus, he was man and he was God; man by his material nature, God by his spiritual nature. As a man he had manifestations proper to the human being: he felt and suffered as a man, but the knowledge he had of his own mission and his spiritual strength, made him overcome material needs and temptations. Everything that was not in harmony with His mission was disdained by Him. Thus, through that just and pure man, God was able to manifest himself as a man.

- 56. Having concluded his mission, Jesus returned to the Divine Spirit bearing in himself the imprint of human life, the trials to which he subjected himself as a man, that is why the son, being the love of the Father, has something of each of you and you feel understood knowing that he lived in your world and stepped on the same dust that you tread.
- 57. But the Father and the Teacher are one and the same God.
- 58. And the Holy Spirit, I can tell you, is the highest form in which that same Being manifests itself to all men, who possess in their consciousness a spark of the very nature of the Creator.
- 59. Therefore, the Holy Spirit, the Father, and the Son are one and the same power, one and the same will, not three persons, but a single divine being who had to manifest Himself in various forms to His children in order to become understood.
- 60. See how much love there is in your God, who being all omnipotence, does not stop to limit himself, so that you can feel and contemplate him. Who multiplies to show you that he is not only your Maker and Judge, but at the same time your Father, your Friend, your Brother, your Teacher.
- 61. You say: How is all this possible? You are still little creatures before whom I come to limit my explanations by putting them within the reach of your understanding.
- 62. I forgive you and I give you my blessing.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 233

- 1. The light of my Spirit be with you.
- 2. Disciples, who have been struggling with yourselves, who aspire to spiritual eternity, who are not satisfied with your works; prepare yourselves, because although it is true that you have not achieved what your spirit longs for, nor have you contemplated the fruit of your labor, I tell you that you have achieved elevation and advancement. This you are going to confirm in that life that awaits you, in which you will have full knowledge of your spiritual progress. It will be there that you will feel that the love of the Master has really infiltrated into your being and that the feeling of charity towards those who suffer, has been acrisolated in your spirit. That will be the harvest gathered by you after the different reincarnations that you have had.
- 3. The spiritual valley will be populated by spirits of light, whose virtues will be at the service of the good and progress of humanity.
- 4. Those who in this world really prepare themselves and carry out their mission with true charity and love, will not aspire to contemplate the realization of their work to hear the cry of triumph, because whoever aspires to this, still has a lot of matter and very little of spirit.
- 5. If I have told you to give your matter the importance and the place it has in your destiny, I have meant that you know how to conduct it so that it may be an instrument for your perfection; because it is your spirit that has to reach Me.
- 6. See how simple my Doctrine is in all its phases, that is why I tell you never to seek to complicate it. Look how I facilitate the way to fulfill it, more, as I see that you understand my teaching, I make you feel the responsibility that you acquire with it. The more ignorant a man is of my teaching, the less is his responsibility.
- 7. Why are there those who, having been with me, abandon me? Why do they come to exchange me for satisfactions that hurt their spirit? And when I catch up with them on their way and call them, they come in their ingratitude to tell me that they have never seen me or felt me. How soon they thought they had forgotten the one who walked with them step by step, the one who accompanied them in the hours of trial and in the vicissitudes; the one who carried in those moments the tormented heart, the heavenly harmony of my caress and of my divine peace that says to him: Come to Me, rest in Me; follow me, I am the Heaven you seek. At that moment, that heart felt overwhelmed with emotion because it has verified that man is not only on his way and a prayer of love that is thanksgiving to the Master has sprung from him. Is it possible that someone can forget these tests of my love? Is it possible that after receiving them there are those who deny having felt me?

- 8. You who are listening to me ask me: Master, how can I know what is good and what is bad? To which I answer you: I am divine justice and as justice I manifest myself in each one of you through the consciousness that is the light of my Divine Spirit. That is the voice of God within man, and since there are faculties in man that enable him to interpret and understand that voice, its calls and its judgments, he will not be able to justify that he does not know the way of good, which is the Law of love and justice. What are those faculties or attributes which enable a man to hear the voice of his own guide and judge? Intuition, reason, feelings.
- 9. That is why whoever does evil, it is not that he lacks ears to listen to that voice, it is that he has closed them so as not to listen to his own judgment. It is not that he does not have eyes to contemplate the good way, it is that he voluntarily becomes blind to walk along the path that he has created of his own free will.
- 10. I say to you: Why silence the sweet and harmonious voice of God who speaks to you through your conscience, if she always guides you with certainty on the path of good?
- 11. It is the flesh that many times, like a dense veil, does not allow you to look at the light of truth, that is why I tell you that you will hear that voice with all clarity when you are already free of matter. And that moment can be that of the supreme happiness for the spirit, which reached the fulfillment of its mission on Earth or also that of infinite pain, when checking its faults and seeing its stains, which will make it desire a new matter, as an opportunity to start the path. There the Father's justice, which has love as its principle, manifests itself in power, granting the spirit one more human body, where to fulfill his destiny.
- 12. Like that, how many opportunities I have entrusted to each one of you so that after time you may come to Me, since as children you belong to me. But I do not want you to come to Me only by my charity and love, but also by your merits so that you may become worthy to possess and contemplate all the greatness of my Work.
- 13. Truly, I tell you, there is more joy in heaven at the arrival of one converted sinner than if a hundred righteous people entered it. It is the triumph of good against evil, when the spirit fallen into darkness regains its greatness.
- 14. I come to speak to you in this way to destroy in you all those fanatical beliefs that hindered your path of spiritual evolution, because my Doctrine had not been clearly exposed to you by its interpreters.
- 15. People: be strong in the face of pain and when you come to understanding, you will thank me for having tried you.
- 16. Come near to Me and listen to me, for in my word I will sustain you spiritually.

- 17. My teaching at this time has worked the miracle of raising you up in crowds eager for light.
- 18. In the silence of your heart you have listened to the Master and before Him you have rested from the long paths, from which you bring as a harvest your fatigue and your pains.
- 19. What the world is hungry for is love, peace, truth.
- 20. Bring union where discord reigns, light where confusion exists, morality where sin dwells and balm where there is pain.
- 21. Then you will be the clean mirror, the mirror that is your consciousness, where my divine lesson is reflected and where humanity contemplates its imperfections.
- 22. Great is your destiny among mankind, that is why I have come to teach so that you will not have any stumbling block that would cause your brothers to judge you.
- 23. Make of your body a humble servant who will never come between your spirit and Mine; who knows how to render me the worship that touches him and let your spirit elevate me the worship that corresponds to him.
- 24. Well understood spirituality will give you strength and health.
- 25. Since the beginning of time, the emissaries of the Law and the Doctrine of the spirit have found the man of science as an adversary. And great struggles have been waged between one and the other; and the time has come when I will tell you something about these controversies.
- 26. I made this world to serve as a temporary abode for incarnate spirits, but before they came to populate it, I prepared them with the gifts of consciousness, understanding and will. And I, knowing in advance the fate and evolution of my creatures, deposited on Earth, in its bowels, on its surface and in its atmosphere, all the elements necessary for the conservation, for sustenance, development and even recreation of the human being. But so that man could discover the secrets of Nature as a source of life, I allowed his intelligence to awaken.
- 27. And so the principle of beliefs was revealed to man, whose gift you all possess, although there have always been men of greater capacity, whose mission has been to wrest from Nature the secret of its forces and elements for the well-being and joy of humanity
- 28. I have also sent great spirits to the Earth to reveal to you the supernatural life, that which is found on this Nature, beyond science. And through these revelations the existence of a powerful, creative, omnipotent and omnipresent universal being has been sensed, who reserves an existence for man after his death; the eternal life of the spirit.
- 29. But bringing some spiritual missions and others scientific missions, religions and science have always been in conflict against each other in all times, always as enemies.

- 30. Today I tell you that matter and spirit are not opposing forces, there must be harmony between both. Light are my spiritual revelations and light are also the revelations and discoveries of science. But if you have heard from Me, that I censor the work of scientists a lot, it is because many of them have taken from Nature, its energy, its elements and forces previously unknown, for perverse purposes of destruction, hatred and revenge, terrestrial domination and excessive ambition.
- 31. I must tell you that, in those who have fulfilled their mission with love and good intentions, in those who have respectfully and humbly penetrated my arcana, I have been pleased to reveal great mysteries for the benefit of my daughter humanity.
- 32. Science, since the beginning of the world, has made humanity walk along the path of material progress, in whose path and at every step man has been encountering the fruits of science, some sweet bitter others.
- 33. This is the time when you must understand that all light belongs to my Spirit, everything that is life belongs to my Divinity, because I am the arcanum, the source and the beginning of all creation.
- 34. These struggles of the spiritual against the scientific will disappear from men, to the extent of uniting spirituality with science in a single light that illuminates the path of man to infinity.
- 35. You are beginning to prepare that time, because spiritualism has a universal mission to fulfill, he will be the one who reveals true life to all men.
- 36. Conceive of a humanity that consecrates its science, its talent, to the service of itself, that without fanaticism or idolatry, renders pleasant worship to God; that even pleasures be healthy and their healthy enjoyments to the body and the spirit and you will have a new world, morally, scientifically and spiritually elevated. The life of one's fellow man will be respected and one's own will not be disposed of, because those men will understand that they are not masters of themselves and that the only owner of everything is Me.
- 37. Appointed are those who will have to dwell in the world in those times of grace; and what was a valley of tears, a field of destruction and death, will be turned into a valley of peace.
- 38. It will be a propitious time for the development and flowering of the gifts of the spirit. Then science will not impose itself on the advancement of the spirit, but I will grant you to penetrate even more into my arcana, where I will reveal great mysteries for the benefit of humanity.
- 39. My Spirit will be recreated as always, with the good works of my children, whether spiritual, scientific or fruits of their sensitivity to beauty.

- 40. This people will prepare the way, but you, with the eyes of your body, will not contemplate that time.
- 41. No redeeming call will arise from among you, not even a unifier of this people, it will be my word that unites and redeems you.
- 42. At the end of my communication in 1950, I want to present myself in your sanctuary; there in your heart, it will be for Me, the throne of love that my people prepare for me. Do not want me to appear on a cross, on a scaffold or in a court of law.
- 43. Do not let time erase these words so that you can form with them, the Great Album of wisdom of your Father.
- 44. Pray, speaking to me with the spirit, since the voice of your matter does not resound in Glory.
- 45. While some present themselves in spirit, because they could not come together with their matter, others present me only to their envelope, since their spirit is far away, occupied in materiality and I have told you that to hear me it is necessary to prepare; but I want my light, like a spiritual manna, to descend everywhere where my children are.
- 46. I will prepare for this day a feast, so that those who live on Earth and those great multitudes of spirits who live in the Hereafter may be recreated with it.
- 47. I come to receive you in the light of the Book of the Seven Seals. Elijah at this time prepared the human understanding for my communication; since then you have been discovering in my Work a new revelation. Some gave a just interpretation to my teaching, others twisted its meaning and when the time came for the people to branch out into congregations or precincts, each one acted in the way in which he had been taught by those who were going ahead.
- 48. When you began to hear my word, the number of my listeners was small, among them there were men and women, adults and children. That small gathering grew and became a people and then I revealed to him that spiritually it was Israel that was hidden and scattered throughout the world. Time passed and the crowds multiplied, so I called them to congregation because I had discovered that their hearts lived apart, that there was no union or harmony between them.
- 49. My word was glorious and my heart was opened like an ark where the Law and the promises gushed out; the people bowed their necks before it and lifting up their right hand swore to follow the Father, swore to be unified. My word of that day was indelible, because it

was written on the conscience of the people, just as the promise of this people was taken as a new covenant before the Divine Spirit.

- 50. Since then you have been fighting for your union, so that a single light and a single cult may be in the hearts; but this pact, not everyone respected it, not everyone made the ideal of union and spirituality their own, and that has caused whirlwinds and hurricanes on this people, sometimes making it weaken. Today I see that while some strive to preserve the purity, purity and simplicity of this Doctrine, others, not understanding this purity due to lack of spirituality, have been contaminating it with strange rites and influences of various religions.
- 51. I brought to the disciples of this time a Doctrine whose content is the essence of what Moses taught, of what Jesus poured out on humanity and what my Spirit comes to reveal to you, but I have contemplated how there have been among you those who have hidden my truth in order to be able to rise up as lords and kings before their peoples. If they could, they would wear a crown on their head, a mantle on their shoulders and a scepter on their right hand; but for lack of it, they humiliate their brothers and like to receive tributes, flattery and praise.
- 52. Men come to my precincts day after day; new multitudes and later disciples are increasing this people; if they come to an enclosure where my children are concerned to show the goodness and purity of my Work, they are filled with light and glorify me, but if they reach where vanity and passions nestle, they are confused and thus confused continue on their way. How can they stop the chaotic advance of those peasants, who go in front of the crowds? How can they prove to the world that it is not a sect or a new religion, but the eternal Law, the light of the Divine Spirit made Doctrine to lead men to the perfection of his spirit?
- 53. If from the beginning you had understood the essence of my Doctrine and its purpose, there would not be so many confused on the way. You believed that your gifts were for your earthly satisfactions and you let the light of my word go out when it reached the hearts. The spokesmen have transmitted my word from the first to the last of the enclosures, making their throat growl, so that at least the intensity of their voice, would awaken and impress your hardened heart.
- 54. You have seen the congregations being ignored because of their diversity of criteria and concepts and you have remained insensitive, without trying anything to avoid that division. Sometimes you want to get up claiming your peoples to teach them, but what can you teach them if you know nothing?
- 55. I know that those who have suffered and struggled to demonstrate my Doctrine with all clarity, are crying right now when they hear these words. They ask me for forgiveness and strength to continue in the gap and I give everyone forgiveness, strength and light. I bless the humble, but to those who are not, I say: be humble, do not forget that I have compared you to

the prodigal son of my parable, who after squandering his inheritance away from his father's house, when he saw his empty hands and his exhausted and naked body, returned home in search of his Father's arms. He welcomed him and celebrated for the joy of having him with him again. Then that son would become humble, obedient and loving towards his Father, because the pain of his faults had made light in his heart; but you, whom I have said that I have received at this time as the prodigal son, do you think it is right that after having celebrated at your arrival, having sat at my table and having filled you with graces, you should be filled with vanity and rule over my house?

56. My word has managed to move your heart and in it some form the purpose of improving their works and others the purpose of amendment. Then the Master says to you: the time of purification has come, go to the bosom of your congregations and unfold the gifts with which I have graced each one of you. It is my wish that so many imperfections and profanations cease, if you do not want to be deprived of my word before the time marked by my Divinity.

57. Analyze my words, meditate on them and then get up with the firm purpose of correcting mistakes, correcting imperfections and purifying practices. Pray and watch, it is still time to exterminate the bad seed, sow the good and reap its fruit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 234

- 1. You have left the world for a few moments to be with me. You have passed trial after trial, acquiring the light in your spirit, because my love has been with you in difficult hours, reminding you of my words of comfort and strength.
- 2. The Spiritualist Doctrine is the Ark of the New Covenant, where humanity will find light and comfort in these times.
- 3. When you contemplate that these enclosures are insufficient to accommodate the multitudes, I will call you to the valleys, to the fields, to the mountains, and there I will manifest my Spirit among you.
- 4. In general, humanity has not listened to my word at this time, its spiritual lethargy is deep, therefore it does not find peace.
- 5. You have had the Holy Spirit as your Teacher, that is why He makes you responsible for peace.
- 6. This divine teaching requires deep analysis so that you can discover all the truth it contains. It is the star that illuminates the path of salvation of the spirit.
- 7. The Third Time shocked the world into an abyss of hatreds, sins and fanaticism. He was not prepared to feel the arrival of the new time, the dawn of the new dawn. And he will still have to endure his chains for a while longer, until regeneration and repentance break them, in order to rise morally and spiritually.
- 8. Do not think that I am only with you. All over the World there are religions in which humanity shelters its spirit, and inside every man there is a dwelling that I visit to manifest myself in it: consciousness.
- 9. My love knocks on every door with a promise of peace. From the man of power, the one puffed up in his earthly glory and the one who has attained wisdom, to the outcast or the darkest being, they have the visit of their Lord.
- 10. I have come at this time to prepare a people, whose sonorous voice should be heard in all the earth. I have entrusted him with a handful of wheat to become your grower. Before, I have seated him at my table and given him to drink the juice of the vine, so that he will get stronger and can withstand the walk. In my wise counsels, I have taught him to know the false ways, so that he may turn away from them. I have shown him the true sanctuary so that he may penetrate it and feel my presence everywhere. I have freed him; I did not want his feet or hands to feel the weight of the chains at this time. But if I have been giving him great virtues and

positions, it is not so that he becomes blind and conceited believing himself king, god or judge, because if I have been pouring out a lot on his spirit, it is so that he may be filled with humility and consecrate his life to be useful to his brothers and to serve humanity.

- 11. I want that when he appears before my Divinity, it is to offer me the fruit of his sowing and not to ask forgiveness for his faults. You are the spiritualist people that I am preparing; today you still make mistakes despite being under my teachings, because you are part of this sad humanity that crawls on Earth because it has not known how to rise.
- 12. I have set before you a shepherd, Elijah, to lead you to the prison of salvation, the fence of which you do not try to jump.
- 13. My Work, which rests partly on you, will weigh like a cross of responsibilities, of renunciations and sacrifices, but you will have in every step and in every fall, a Cyrene full of love, who will lift you up with all charity.
- 14. So far it has been your clumsy, uncertain, hesitant step and because of your imperfection, you have gathered bitterness and shed tears; but it is that you are still infants, tomorrow, when I send you to the roads that lead to the regions, you will walk with security and faith on the way.
- 15. On this day, I say to you: form in your heart and spirit the purpose of following me in peace, union and goodwill, and thus you will wait for what the Eternal has decreed for 1950.
- 16. See that in these moments I forgive your faults so that you may walk free from that burden, but do not carry the heavy burden of sin on your spirit again.
- 17. Behold, when I give you my word of forgiveness, light is made in darkness.
- 18. Disciples: Although you all come by the same way, your destiny is different and your mission is also different. Before the spirit arrives on Earth, he has contemplated the path, and that knowledge has been translated into experience and intuition once incarnated, with which he has been freed from abysses and stumbles. In these lessons I have been pouring out my wisdom, because you are my disciples who have come to prepare the way for the teachers that I will send to humanity. That path of preparation is bristling with dangers and temptations. Take care that you can surprise the wolf among the weeds, then you will wield the sword of love, which your adversary will not resist, and the fields covered with thistles and thorns, will become flowery valleys.
- 19. If you have listened to this word of light, it would not be fair for you to fall into false ways tomorrow.
- 20. Practice love, practice the charity that is the daughter of love, and you will be safe. Do not hide the bread that I have entrusted to you.

- 21. Do not be indifferent to the pain of your brothers, because you will not sow faith in my Doctrine; penetrate into the interior of any spirit and you will see that everyone is seeking the light, which is the truth. The flesh rarely manifests the struggles of the spirit.
- 22. Prepare yourselves, because while you are learning the lesson, the needy cry out for charity and tenderness.
- 23. Disciples: Take advantage of this precious time. You are going to become farmers of the Lord's lands that are the heart of humanity. You will penetrate tirelessly into counties and homes, because the time to sleep has passed.
- 24. Indeed, you will be surprised and rejoice to see that your brother's heart was already ready to receive you.
- 25. Spirits of light who descend from the spiritual watch over and work on the path of men, both in the great and in the humble.
- 26. This is an instant of grace for those who dwell on the earth and for those who have ceased to live on it, because they are hearing my voice, which was heard for the first time in this form in 1866.
- 27. The first to listen to me took my Work as a tree, cutting the first branches from it to plant them in different regions. Some interpreted my teachings well, others got the path wrong.
- 28. Small were the portions that gathered under the shadow of the humble enclosures, but when these multiplied the multitudes grew, I called them to unification, so that all would recognize themselves as disciples of one Master and all would practice the lesson in the same way, so that the seed would be sown, not under the free will of the farmers, but under the divine will.
- 29. Before the Spiritual Ark of the New Covenant, the multitudes promised submission, obedience and goodwill, but when the hurricanes and whirlwinds blew hard and hit the branches of the Tree, there were those who weakened while others, impassive, remained firm teaching the new farmers how to cultivate the lands. There are those who, recognizing the greatness of this revelation, have tried to penetrate into my arcana, beyond where it is my will, in order to acquire a knowledge and a power that makes them superior to others, but they have not been long in finding themselves before my justice.
- 30. Others, not knowing how to discover the greatness of this Work in purity, in simplicity, have copied from sects and religions, rites, symbols and ceremonies, believing thereby to give solemnity to my manifestations.

- 31. I have named you the strong people, because you have been sustained by my divine word, which is a true book of wisdom not written by man's hand. Every word of it is a page, every page a volume. Analyze, do not concretely record my inspirations in your memory and, then, this book will have been saved in your heart.
- 32. As the time approaches when I will stop speaking to you, I come to correct you for everything that the first ones did not know how to correct, because I do not want among the disciples, children who do not understand my teaching, or farmers who do not know how to sow.
- 33. The Doctrine that I have come to teach you is not new, do not say that with my coming a new religion has arisen on Earth; my communication in this Age, comes to point out to you the same path that I traced to you from the beginning of time, and my word explains and reveals to you the mysteries of the Law and the Doctrine that you had not received before.
- 34. Those whom you call foreigners, have been among you, passing to swell your ranks and to become disciples of my Divinity; look at all as true brothers. Don't give bad examples. Do not sneak appointments or responsibilities ahead of time or that do not correspond to you, because you will see the plants you grow dry up. This will cause great pain to your heart.
- 35. Prepare yourselves, because I have already told you that your brothers of different religions will knock at your door, some to claim from you what they think you have stolen from them; others to ask you for the explanation of many mysteries; others, seeking refuge and comfort in your heart. Prepare yourselves so that you will give shelter to the needy and a satisfactory answer to the one who interrogates you.
- 36. Let the great and the humble, the wise and the dull of understanding enter the way, but do not allow mystifications to be introduced or mixed into my Work, nor do you allow profanations.
- 37. My Doctrine is to transform men by persuading them with his love, his sweetness and his justice and will bring them regeneration and peace. Kings will humbly descend from their thrones; fratricidal wars will give way to forgiveness and concord; evil passions will be restrained, and that thirst for blood, comparable to that of beasts that kill themselves to satisfy their instincts, will give way to feelings of humanity.
- 38. This people will be the taste of the earth, a taste of peace and blessings.
- 39. Beloved disciples, My teaching is with you, which is not yet recorded in material books.

- 40. I surprised you at this time by making you hear my word through humble and simple understandings. But it is not the first time that I have come to use the humble or the ignorant to surprise the wise with my power.
- 41. You who hear me, cannot say that for this reason you are all at the same height; for the spirit that is active on this path evolves faster than the indolent and that one who, delighting in the fruits, becomes lethargic in his egoism.
- 42. Even though it is your spirit whom I have come to seek, preparing him in this way so that he can soon communicate directly and spiritually with me, humanity will turn its eyes to the living and true God, forgetting effigies and images. But I tell you, you have never lacked my Law as a light of spiritual salvation, because it has long been inspired to Moses, in which there are two precepts that if they were practiced by men, they would be attesting to all my Doctrine, they would be fulfilling the whole Law and they would be one step away from perfection; they are those who tell you about loving God with all your heart and spirit and loving your brothers and sisters as yourself.
- 43. My Law is not practiced among men, proof of this is that there is injustice. See the rich humiliating the poor, the strong dominating the weak, the one who enjoys, regardless of the one who suffers. That is why I have wanted in this time to do justice, giving to the poor, the weak and those who suffer so that their hearts may be softened and their lips may utter words of love and forgiveness, for those by whom they were offended. This is how I discover for you the way to come to possess the treasures of the kingdom.
- 44. Soon I will raise you up in counties, villages, cities and towns, spreading charity, so that this humanity can purify its stains and obtain its salvation or do you want this world to remain indefinitely a site of atonement? I want you to feel the peace of my Spirit on this earth, a precursor peace that you should enjoy in my Bosom.
- 45. See how persevering and tireless I have been since in 1866 I began to speak to you in this way, because I want to leave you prepared and united after my word is suspended and the time of direct communication of my Spirit with yours begins between you, that is, the communication of Heaven with Earth, but I will continue to overflow my Word from the cloud in intuition, clairvoyance and inspiration.
- 46. The theologians of this time will come to search my word and the new scriptures and will ask: Who are you, who have spoken thus? How did the scribes and Pharisees of that time arise, saying to me, Who art thou, that comest to know not and to change the Law of Moses? Then I will make you understand that the three revelations are the one Law that I have always come to teach and to fulfill it.

- 47. Many of those who judge me at this stage are of those who doubted in the Second Time, but I have preserved them and sent them to Earth again so that they may contemplate the triumph of my Law and open their eyes to the light.
- 48. Disciples: You have indeed drunk milk and honey in my word. Prepare your heart to converse with your Master. Elijah leads you to Me, inviting your spirit to rise to the regions of peace. He makes you forget the vanities of the earth, so that you may stand at my right hand and taste my word.
- 49. I have called you from different regions and nations to gather you into one people; and in these humble houses I gather you, to make you hear my Teaching. You have felt my presence and have followed in my footsteps, because you, will be the faithful witnesses of this Work that many will not know until after 1950. More blessed is he who fulfills my commands, for he will be prepared for all times.
- 50. I will make known to you in the essence of my Word, the reason for my coming in this Third Time and for my manifestations, so that you will never be confused; because I tell you that after my departure, false prophets will arise and you should not listen to them. Do not seek me after this time in the way in which I have come to speak to you today, because you would commit a grave offense before Me, after I have warned you.
- 51. You will only seek me spiritually, you will present to me your faith and the progress you make in your practices, and you will work for unification. You will attract the new disciples to your meetings, because this people will multiply in this and other nations.
- 52. The path that I draw for you is one of love, of renunciation and sacrifice. To get to Me, many times you will have to sacrifice the dearest. Your heart, which is tied to earthly satisfactions, will have to turn aside to give itself to the study and analysis of my Doctrine.
- 53. In the Second Time my word was heard by a multitude of beings, from among them I chose twelve whom I made my disciples. They were taught by my word. My love, like a chisel, polished in all ways his heart. They lived close to Me, they sensed the greatness of those divine manifestations; they read in my examples my destiny of love and redemption; they suffered for my sake, and when I was absent, they became my apostles. They left everything to follow in my footsteps. False testimony, or false testimony, did not turn them back. In them dwelt only love and loyalty. What I had sown in their spirit had borne fruit, and before and after my departure they gave me to taste its fruits, which I found full of sweetness and submission, and I said to them: Keep listening to me and later, I will speak through your mouth of great revelations unknown to yourselves. The Word will be inexhaustible and the inspiration fruitful, which will overflow in many ways through you. You will all be a present to humanity, a present that I make to it as a testimony of my truth.

- 54. My disciples promised to imitate me in all their acts and to do with humanity what I did with them. They carried out their work and their example is imperishable.
- 55. Thus, with the same love, I prepare you in the Third Time and I say to you: Are you willing to receive the trials that it was my will to send you to perfect your spirit? Yes, you tell me from the bottom of your heart. We love you and want to serve you, but we are waiting for all your help. I tell you, My strength will never leave you. I will guide you so that my light will always point out to you your duties, and your works will always be within my laws.
- 56. You have risen, people, and you already have a glimpse of the spiritual life; you feel at times the peace of the kingdom that awaits you, you have known the satisfaction of fulfillment and you say to me: Master, examine the seed that I am presenting to you, and tell me if I have fulfilled or I have failed. And I say to you, I have received your love, and good intentions; do not be afraid, you have great power to overcome in trials and an antidote against all evil. Use all your gifts so that you will see how strong you are. I will cultivate your virtues, I will make them grow and I will use them, because you will bear great fruits to humanity and then you will look at yourselves full of my pleasures and benefits.
- 57. When you find yourselves like this, do not look with indifference at those who suffer, do not despise the poor, impart charity, let my light illuminate their lives, let the love that I have placed in you reach them and give them warmth, encouragement and hope.
- 58. Love spiritually with a pure and disinterested love. Love Me as I love you, love your brothers, for in each of them I am.
- 59. Be humble among the humblest, be servants of all as I am your servant; I have received your orders many times and obeyed you to teach you. He who serves does not descend, but dignifies himself. And in exchange for your service do not ask for any payment. There is no one on earth who can appreciate your work. I will give you with justice according to your merits.
- 60. Leave all your causes with Me and I will know how to judge you with kindness. If I consider that your purpose was to do good, that you fought defending the principles that I have given you for your salvation, that you knew how to listen to me and obey me, I will take your works and by them not only you will be saved, but the spiritual portion to which you are bound by the fraternal ties and those that form your family. And your example will have an impact not only on the world in which you live, but on other valleys, and it will be like a seed that will multiply infinitely through the ages. And you, in union with me, will reap the fruits and feed on them forever.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 235

- 1. I come to you as a new day, lovingly dispelling with my light your misunderstanding and your doubt.
- 2. Come to the banquet prepared by Me, so that you may bring to your lips the good food that will fill you with strength and grace.
- 3. I invite you to enjoy the peace of having rescued yourselves from the raging sea and I point out to you again the path of fraternity and love, because I want you to become an example of virtue and fulfillment.
- 4. Dangers lurk and threaten your spirit; but my light makes you alert and your prayer will make you overcome. You behold this world sown with wickedness and selfishness; man and woman hurting each other and sowing thistles and thorns on the path. You feel sadness when you contemplate childhood getting lost in the crooked paths. This is where the emissaries of light, consolation and peace are needed.
- 5. While the storms strike humanity, I continue to leaf through the Book of Life before your spirit to make you soldiers of peace.
- 6. My Spirit speaks to you through the human understanding. The Word has not incarnated at this time and that is why I can tell you again: Blessed is the one who has believed in Me without seeing Me, because he will know many teachings of my arcanum.
- 7. Think, disciples, about the imminent end of this form of communication. The year 1950 is approaching and later you will no longer hear this word. If you do not watch, temptation will surprise you and the false Christ will present himself through peasants who today are at my service and tomorrow, because of their weakness, they will deny that my word has been lifted up. They will put a blindfold of darkness on the eyes of their brothers and will lead the multitudes along the path of pain and darkness, they will put chains of ignorance on the spirits and before them they will open chasms of loneliness and bitterness. Then those who have fallen into this confusion will turn blasphemously against Me to judge Me, forgetting that the Master warned you in time so that you would not fall into temptation.
- 8. Know the way, see that with his wisdom the Holy Spirit from the top of the mountain calls you to give you rest, to make you hear the heavenly voice, blessing the arrival of your spirit who knew how to overcome the weakness of matter and the lurking of the world.
- 9. Let your spirit drink the wine that I offer him, let it continue to be sustained by my love; the sick will regain health and the blind will see my light, because these hearts will open like a flower whose perfume will reach the Father.

- 10. May the charity of my Divine Spirit encourage your body and spirit, beloved disciples.
- 11. I receive you as little children to give you a lesson through human understanding.
- 12. Come closer to Me, listen to me and retain each of my phrases, analyze them because with their essence you will be able to forget your pains, sorrows and sorrows. Forget the past for a moment and live in the present moment. I am the way, the truth and the life.
- 13. Consecrate this moment by elevating your pure thought, because I want to reach the innermost depths of your heart.
- 14. When through my word you come to understand and live my Doctrine, and have developed the powers of your spirit, you will have filled your heart with the waters of this divine source with which you will be able to quench the thirst of those in need.
- 15. The purpose of my Doctrine is the moral and spiritual salvation of mankind. To help you in your elevation, my Spirit is radiating this light. That is the object of my message.
- 16. Truly I tell you, human regeneration must begin with the woman, so that her fruits, who will be the men of tomorrow, may be cleansed from the stains that have led them to degeneration.
- 17. And then it will be up to man to do his part in this work of reconstruction, because whoever has perverted a woman must regenerate her.
- 18. Think, men, that many times you have been the ones who have made virtuous women fall into your nets, looking for sensitive and weak fibers in them. And those mirrors that were clean and that today are tarnished, you must make them reflect the clarity and beauty of his spirit again.
- 19. Why do you despise today the very ones you led to perdition yesterday? Why do you complain about the degeneration of women? Understand that if you had led her along the path of my Law, which is the law of the heart and conscience, of respect and charity, loving her with the love that elevates and not with the passion that debases, you would not have had to cry and complain and they would not have fallen.
- 20. Man seeks and demands in woman virtues and beauty, but why do you demand what you do not deserve? I see that you still think you have great merits, despite being scarce of them. Rebuild with your deeds, words and thoughts what you have destroyed, giving honesty, morality and virtue the value they have.
- 21. If you fight like this, men, you will have helped Jesus in his work of salvation and your heart will rejoice when you contemplate the homes honored by good wives and worthy mothers. Your joy will be great when you see that virtue returns to those who had lost it.

- 22. Redemption is for everyone. Why should not even the most sinful be redeemed? That is why I say to you, men: work with me to save those whom you have led to perdition, encouraging them with the light of my Doctrine; make my loving thoughts reach their minds and hearts; take my messages to them even to the prisons and hospitals, even to the places of the mud, because there, they will cry with repentance and pain for not having been strong when the world with its temptations dragged them towards perversion.
- 23. Every woman was a girl, every woman was a virgin, therefore you could reach her heart by the way of sensitivity.
- 24. Of the men who have not sullied those virtues, I will use myself to entrust them with this task, remember that I have told you: "By your works you will be recognized"
- 25. Let the spirit speak through matter.
- 26. But to those who have not known how to respect the graces deposited by Me in that being, I say: Why do you say that you love, when it is not love that you feel? Why do you try to get others to fall and nothing stops you? Think, what would your heart feel if what you do with those defoiled flowers were done with your mother, with your sister or with the woman loved and, therefore, respected? Have you ever thought about the wounds you caused to the parents of those whom they cultivated with so much love?
- 27. Ask your heart in a right examination in the light of conscience, if it is possible to reap what has not been sown.
- 28. How do you prepare your future life if you are hurting your fellow human beings? How many will be your victims? What will be your end? Truly I tell you that you have many victims sacrificed in the whirlwind of your passions, some belonging to your present and the others to your past.
- 29. I want the heart and lips that have been a nest of perfidy and lies, to become a nest of truth and chaste love.
- 30. Enlighten the way of others by word and example, so that you may be the saviors of the fallen woman. If only each of you could redeem even one! Do not express yourselves badly about that woman, because the offensive word that hurts one, will hurt all those who listen to her, because from that moment those too will have to become bad judges. The acts and secrets of others, respect them, because it is not for you to judge them. I prefer men fallen in sin to lift them up, than hypocrites who pretend to be pure and yet sin. I prefer a great but sincere sinner, to the pretense of a false virtue. If you want to dress up, let it be with the finery of sincerity.

- 31. If you find a virtuous woman, with high feelings and you feel unworthy to reach her even if you love her, if you then lower her and despise her and if after having suffered and having understood your mistake you seek her to find comfort, in vain you will knock on her door.
- 32. If all the women who have been through the life of only one man had received from him the word and the feeling of love, respect and understanding. Your world would not be at the height of sin in which it is.
- 33. Do not treat your wife badly, have charity, she is part of yourselves, I have told you to "Love one another", start with your own family because that way you will love and understand others.
- 34. The Master of love and peace, has shaken you with his word full of tenderness but also of justice, because if I always spoke to you with gentleness, my Work would not be complete. Sometimes I am a spring breeze that caresses and sometimes an autumn gale that whips. And it is that at times you feel too big, you feel loved and admired and in truth you are vain, selfish and cruel. You do not know your misery that only I have come to discover for you so that you may contemplate your littleness.
- 35. Begin to think, to act and to live; humanity needs new men and women who come with the example of their good works to show it the path of redemption.
- 36. Humanity, humanity that you are stumbling over each other! I have found you denying your iniquity and flaunting what you think is greatness, while you hide your blights. And I tell you that the man who flatteringly believes in his apparent greatness is a poor man in spirit. And to those who, for lack of virtues, murmur about the defects of others and judge the faults of others, I must say that they are hypocrites and are very far from justice and truth.
- 37. Not only do those who take the life out of the body murder, but also those who destroy the heart with deception. Those who kill the feelings of the heart, the faith, the ideal, are killers of the spirit. And how many of these go free, without prison and without chains.
- 38. Do not be surprised that I speak to you in this way, because I contemplate broken homes among you, because neglecting your duties, you have created new obligations outside of them without caring about the pain and abandonment of yours. See everywhere, how many homes destroyed, how many women in vice and how many children without a father. How can tenderness and love exist in those hearts? Do you not judge that whoever has put to death the happiness of those beings and destroyed what was sacred, is a criminal?
- 39. You have become so familiar with evil that even the men who invent these new weapons of death, you call them great, because in an instant they can destroy millions of beings. And you

even call them wise. Where is your reason? Great can only be by the spirit and wise only the one who goes on the path of truth.

- 40. Do not confuse the agitators with the great geniuses, so that you do not give your admiration to those who carry only evil in their spirit, although outwardly they appear to have a dignity that they do not have. If for an instant they listened to the voice of reason and conscience, she would knock them down from their pedestal, but the perverse does not like to know himself as he is, and when for an instant he contemplates the miserable man inside, he prefers to direct his thought to another point, he does not like to contemplate and value his mistakes.
- 41. Ah, men of the Earth, how long will you listen to the message of that inner voice of conscience that rises at every step to reproach your unworthy deeds!
- 42. You listen to Me with trembling and it is that when the truth of Christ speaks, man is silent recognizing his faults.
- 43. Today I have inspired you to save the woman who has stumbled on her way, and when you introduce me to the one you have saved, I will give her a flower, a blessing and a very great peace so that she will not fall again.
- 44. If you fulfill this mission in this way, those beings wounded by the world will feel the love of Jesus penetrate into their hearts.
- 45. I will listen when in their prayer they tell me: My Father, do not see my sin, see only my pain; do not judge my ingratitude, see only my suffering. In an instant my consolation will descend to that troubled heart and it will purify itself with weeping. If only you knew that the sinner's prayer is more heartfelt than that of the vain one who thinks he is just and clean!
- 46. Among the multitudes who listen to my word are those women of whom I have spoken to you. My hand has protected them from your looks and your judgments, because I have also seated them at the great banquet of the spirit.
- 47. You call them to this feast of love and forgiveness, so that in my presence they may feel the love that they sought and that they never felt or found among men.
- 48. In those sad hearts my tenderness will descend to speak to them and they will know how to feel and believe me.
- 49. Then you will see which is the work that stains and which is the one that redeems, you will see the wonders that true love does and thus you will have helped your Lord to rebuild what you yourselves destroyed; what you defiled, I will purify. And those fallen little flowers will once again adorn the altar of the Universe with their virtue and their fragrance.

- 50. Behold how I come to give redemption to sinners by the lips of sinners also.
- 51. And you women who consider yourselves of higher classes and are ashamed to approach those who have sinned, woe to you if you are offended by it, because you have not understood that spiritually you are all equal! How many of you have not sinned materially, but with thought, and how many others have been able to hide your falls! So, if you have sinned, why are you scandalized? I tell you that maidens as well as wives and mothers must also strive for the noble idea that I have inspired you with this day.
- 52. This is the teaching that the Master gives you with a word that carries essence and love for you. Work and love so that the peace and spiritual happiness that I spoke to you about in what you called the Sermon on the Mount may come to your heart.
- 53. It is not I who descend, but you who rise up to the cloud to hear my voice.
- 54. In the Third Time the Divine Word did not become man, he came to you in a spiritual form. And this part of the earth in which you live has now been destined to receive the fulfillment of my promises and designs. Here I am writing the third of my testaments, and here I have gathered you to wait for me, for you are the same as of old. Just as at this time you were waiting for me and your wait was painful, full of anxiety, only animated by the light of my promise to return, so in the First Time, when the chains of your slavery creaked, you endured the hardships of exile, encouraged by the hope in my promise made to your parents. I tested your faith, you made merits of patience, and at last you achieved, as a reward, the possession of the Promised Land.
- 55. And you found a new life, the people forgot their past slavery; the false gods were far away; oppression and servitude ended, and each son of Israel opened his eyes to contemplate that the sun was his, his children, his own lands, that bread was pleasant to him and abundant fruits. You made great progress while you were within my Law. The fame of your splendor reached other kingdoms awakening their greed, and when the division arose among the tribes of the people, other peoples fell on you, to make you again servants and tributaries of kingdoms and empires.
- 56. My justice took that land from you, but at the same time I rescued your spirit, in order to destroy him and send him in search of this piece of land similar to the one you possessed and whose virginal womb has given you milk and honey and has been prodigal in blessings.
- 57. In it I have come to look for you. Here is my presence with you again enlightening and strengthening you, so that you will no longer be slaves of the world, nor of low passions. The chains that you broke must not fall on you again, and even when you feel your human life

oppressed, your spirit will vibrate free of chains, so that you may rise up and contemplate my truth.

- 58. Take all your bitterness and calamities as the crucible that purifies you or as the anvil that forges you, to be strong on the path of ascension and purification of your spirit.
- 59. I know that you suffer, because I taste your daily bread and find it bitter, I penetrate into your home and I do not feel peace in it; I look for you in the corner of your bedroom and I surprise you crying, then I make you feel my presence and I give you my strength so that you do not succumb under the weight of pain. You're going with the Ouch! distressing and Universal, but blasphemy will never come out of your lips.
- 60. When the days of trial have passed, you will be surprised to have come out ahead of them and you will recognize that I was always with you.
- 61. I have called you at this time to give you a new opportunity to fulfill your mission, because you will share in your inheritance to all your brothers, since I love everyone equally.
- 62. The perfect peace for your spirit will be found at the end of your struggle in the spiritual valley. Now you are soldiers fighting for this cause and you will not sleep.
- 63. This spiritualist people lives ignored. The world does not know about your existence, the great ones do not notice you, but the struggle between spiritualists and Christians, between spiritualists and Jews is approaching. This struggle is necessary for the establishment of my Doctrine in all humanity. Then they will be united in one essence to the Old Testament with the Second and the Third.
- 64. This will seem impossible to many of you; for Me it is the most natural, just and perfect thing.
- 65. When I lived as a man with you, the church of Moses was established and represented by princes, priests and scribes, who, possessing the prophecies and knowing the coming of the Messiah, did not open their eyes to contemplate my signs, nor did they open their hearts to feel my presence, but when they heard my word, they lowered their eyes, because their conscience told them that they were before the judge, but not being prepared they did not know how to explain my presence to themselves in that way, and doubting Me they made the people doubt.
- 66. How few felt me! How few confessed, when they looked at Me, that I was the Son of God!
- 67. After my sacrifice, the struggle began; the persecution was great on those who followed me along the path of pain, slander and imprisonment, until death. They were driven out of their own land and walked through foreign nations sowing my seed, which found fertile lands, in which it germinated, flourished and bore fruit.

- 68. When the disciples of the Doctrine of Christ found themselves strong, they sought unification with the first, making them recognize that the God who gave the Law through Moses was the same one who spoke through the mouth of Jesus.
- 69. The fight was intense and was sealed with blood. But at the end of it, my will was fulfilled when the testaments of the First and Second Times were united in one work.
- 70. That is why I say to you that, before the revelation of the Third Time joins the previous testaments, you will have to go through the great spiritual battle that is foretold.
- 71. Do not be surprised that the fusion of the three testaments did not take place in the nation designated in the Third Time for these revelations; nor did the union of the First Testament with the Second take place in Judea. Remember that I was not even a prophet in my own land.
- 72. Do not want the miracles of past times to be repeated, penetrate into the depths of my teachings, so that you may discover that in all times I have come with the sole purpose of redeeming you.
- 73. I say to you once again: do not forget the Law for the sake of traditions. I erased many traditions, but I taught to fulfill the Law and if in the last hours that as a man I spent with you, I blessed the bread and wine transforming them into my Body and my blood, so that through them you would remember me and carry me in your heart, you must recognize that in this Third Time, you no longer need symbols, because my Body and my Blood that are my love, I am offering it spiritually in my teaching.
- 74. Now I want your heart to be bread and wine for your brother, loving him, enlightening him, raising him to truth and love.
- 75. At no time have I come as a minister, I have never celebrated rites before you. I have only been the Teacher who has given you his lessons in a figurative sense.
- 76. Today Humanity is penetrating in spiritual preparation; the great ones of the Earth are slowly bending to understand his work. But it is not yet time for pain to rise up from this world, because men would rise up again against me, taking science and the elements as instruments of revenge. Therefore, the cup of bitterness will be drunk a while longer.
- 77. And when humanity is ready, my voice will vibrate in all consciousness, and men will see that there is no other power, another justice and another wisdom like mine.
- 78. Long is the history of this world, long also the journey of humanity, with the struggle of its peoples to reach the zenith, after which came the descent and collapse. How much blood shed for my children with which the earth has been reddened, how many tears of men, women and children! How many sins and mistakes! but also, how many proofs of love I have received and

how much virtue I have contemplated! And after so much living, you have not yet reached the goal of peace and redemption.

- 79. The last fights with their bitterness and the last whirlwinds are still missing. It is still necessary that all the forces are agitated and the atoms are stirred in a chaos so that, after all this, lethargy, fatigue, sadness and boredom come that seem like death; and that will be the hour when the vibrating echo of a bugle is heard in the sublime of consciences that, from beyond, announces to you that the Kingdom of life and peace is approaching among men of good will. And before that voice, the dead will rise, shedding tears of repentance and the Father will receive them as prodigal children tired by the great journey and fatigued by the great struggle, to seal their spirits with the oscar (holy spear) of love.
- 80. From that day on, man will abhor war, cast out hatred and resentment from his heart, persecute sin and begin a life of restoration and reconstruction. Many will be inspired by a light that they did not contemplate before and will rise up to create a world of peace.
- 81. It will be only the beginning of the time of grace, of the Era of peace.
- 82. The stone age is already distant. The age of science will pass away and then the Age of the Spirit will come to flourish among men.
- 83. The fountain of life will reveal great mysteries, so that men may build a world strong in the science of goodness, in justice, in love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 236

- 1. The weary, the afflicted, the sad, the sick, the sinner are welcome before Me; for I come to comfort you, to heal you and to forgive you, I have the same charity of the fervent as of the unbeliever.
- 2. To the tired one I say: Come, I am going to deliver you from the heavy burden that you carry, so that you may carry in its place the cross that you will carry along this path traced with my love.
- 3. To the sick man who has lost all hope of health, I will heal him and raise him to true life.
- 4. Spirits and matters, I come healing you, because my charity descends to heal all ills.
- 5. I have always sought you, and in moments of trial I have clearly manifested myself. Remember that in the lonely desert, when hunger threatened the people, I sent you manna as a message of love; if thirst embraced the people, I made the rock open and a spring sprout from their bowels, to ignite faith in hard hearts.
- 6. Do you not think that this need for love, peace and truth that you present to me now is hunger and thirst for the spirit? and do you not believe that my word at this time is the manna and the crystalline water that I send you to ignite your faith and encourage your heart on this journey that reminds you of the desert of the First Time?
- 7. Even feeling my trials of love, many remain with their hearts hardened and that is why the walk is longer and heavier for them.
- 8. Understand that whoever does not know how to receive my charity, neither will he be able or know how to do it on his way. And I have sent you to the earth, not only so that you may receive my benefits, but so that you may bring my charity to the hearts of your fellow men.
- 9. Blessed are those who are surprised by bodily death in the practice of charity, for their spirit will find its abode, since on this earth you are strangers.
- 10. If, when you come to my presence, you show me your nicked or broken sword, I will bless you because you fought with courage. Some will arrive earlier, others later, but the coming and going of the spirits will continue until the last one arrives at his mansion of eternal peace, having fulfilled his mission.
- 11. Now I find myself testing those who will not return to this Earth anymore. Meanwhile, the world will continue to be a dwelling place for men, women, the elderly and children who purify themselves and acrisolate to get one step closer to perfection so that they are prepared at the moment of the call.

- 12. Feel my caress, you who have raised your spirit to hear me in infinity.
- 13. Once again my communication is with you.
- 14. I send a message of love to the world, a message of forgiveness for this humanity that is unknown. I want men to love each other with the pure love of the Father.
- 15. To you, who are learning from Me, I will appoint you messengers of this love, because you will know how to leave in your path a trace of charity and fraternity among your fellow men.
- 16. Each spirit sprang from a pure thought of the Divinity, that is why spirits are the perfect work of the Creator.
- 17. After the material work was completed and the earth gave you shelter, I sent the first spirits to incarnate in human beings. If for a moment the spirit has been lost at the crossroads and in the abysses of the material world, as a pearl is lost in the depths of the sea, the Father, who does not withhold his charity from any of his children, extends his help to rescue him, putting in his way the necessary means for him to achieve his elevation.
- 18. You have been rescued, and in this time when humanity is lost in the abyss, I will send to men through you, this message of hope and faith in salvation.
- 19. Your word will imitate mine, which has been like a fine chisel, incapable of hurting your heart. She has been caress; therefore, the more you hear her, you feel that she is returning the lost brilliance, because you are more and more understanding and more spiritual.
- 20. This doctrine, which for revealing the spiritual is called spiritualist, is the path traced to man, by which he will come to know, serve and love his Creator. It is the book that teaches men to love the Father in their own fellow men. Spiritualism is a law that dictates the good, the pure, the perfect.
- 21. The duty to abide by this law belongs to everyone, however, it does not oblige anyone to comply with it, because each spirit enjoys freedom in his will, so that his struggle and all his acts, when judged, can be taken into account as their own merits.
- 22. See then that this Doctrine is the flame of divine love that has illuminated and given warmth from the first to the last of my children.
- 23. In order for you to come to understand, to feel and to live these teachings, I have waited for your spirit and even your understanding, to have all the necessary lucidity to interpret my revelations of this time.
- 24. Today your spiritual evolution is great, as well as the capacity of your mind. Otherwise, I would not have called you, because if you did not understand me, you would be confused. I

have given to your lips the power and the gift of the word, so that they may know how to express and interpret spiritual knowledge and inspiration.

- 25. In the greatness of my Doctrine, the human mind has never intervened. Just as at this time when I speak to you through the mouth of the human mouthpiece, the essence of the word that flows from his lips, does not belong to man.
- 26. The path of the spirit begins and ends in Me, that is the one that the Master comes to teach you again.
- 27. Whoever has achieved some spirituality by his perseverance, evolution and love for the lessons of the Father, will be a spiritualist even if his lips do not say so.
- 28. Whoever has faith, and elevation in his actions, will have to reflect what his spirit possesses.
- 29. This world that is agitated in a whirlwind, will reach its maximum of confusion and then will enter little by little, in an era of perfection.
- 30. Before the end of the year 1950, many events you will have contemplated. Nations engaged in wars, new doctrines, conflicts and calamities. You know that all of them are the signs that mark the departure of my word, signs that will later be recognized by humanity, as the indication that the Master was among men at the time announced. And this word of which I have made you depositories will transcend, it will reach many hearts; because the truth, the perfection of it, will not be able to go unnoticed. She will unleash a time of evolution and spiritual rebirth in the world.
- 31. If man were weak to announce that time, nature with her voices will testify and awaken the lethargic; but in everyone who prepares, it will be the voice of the spirit that will speak of an era that is about to arrive among humanity.
- 32. Then those who thought themselves strong men in the world, will feel weak. The powerful will see their power lose, and those who by their humility were considered weak, will be the strong by the strength of their spirit; by their ability and understanding, because the spiritual will then prevail.
- 33. Understand my word that I give you my light so that you may reach the end.
- 34. I come to you by the way prepared by Elijah, to illuminate with my light the beloved son who is humanity. I do not come to judge your faults or to contemplate your blemishes. I only come to make the ignorant my child and the child my disciple, so that in tomorrow you will all become teachers.

- 35. Since you have such a delicate mission among humanity, you cannot walk like blind people, nor remain ignorant, nor show weakness. Meditate and you will be able to understand your responsibility. Prepare yourselves because your spirit will have to show the Father the fruit of his mission, but calm your hearts and keep listening to me as I find myself speaking through the human understanding.
- 36. I sent your spirit to Earth to fulfill this mission, indelibly engraving my Law in his conscience and I still came to look for him to reveal great lessons and give him an example of love and humility, so that he would know how to meet his brothers, to give them the good news and to make them sharers in my light.
- 37. My word is like a banquet to which I invite everyone to eat and drink; because not only incarnate spirits are before Me, no; also the inhabitants of the spiritual valley are recreated with the divine concert of my teachings, because my Doctrine is universal.
- 38. When they hear my voice, both of them feel relieved of their faults and get up to follow in my footsteps carrying their cross. And when you have experienced this peace and this rest in my bosom, it is when you have turned your gaze to that humanity, to understand its tragedy.
- 39. As you eat the bread of eternal life at my table, you think of the spiritual hunger of your brothers and sisters. Feeling the freshness and the shade of this tree, you have considered those who are crossing the desert, scorched by the sun, hunger and thirst, sometimes deceiving themselves with the mirage of false oases.
- 40. I bless you because you feel the affliction of others. Pray and work, that in you there is what is necessary to alleviate sorrows and heal ills.
- 41. You don't have to swear that you're going to follow me. Promise yourselves to be faithful, constant and obedient to me and fulfill your purposes.
- 42. My word becomes caress to make the disciple understand that the time has come to get up to practice what he has learned.
- 43. May my word, like a ray of light, reach your understanding, O beloved people; illuminating your path.
- 44. Know how to concentrate in the depths of your heart, because those who do not prepare will not feel my presence; they will listen to the voice of the pedestal, but they will not receive the divine essence that I send you.
- 45. Make your heart a clean fountain where you receive the torrent of the purest water that is my wisdom.

- 46. This is a day of remembrance; on a date like this, I consecrated my first spokespersons to make known through them my new commandments and my new revelations. The spirit of Elijah vibrated through Roque Rojas, to remind you of the way that is the Law of God.
- 47. The moment was solemn, the spirit of those present trembled with fear and joy, as the heart of Israel trembled, on Mount Sinai, when the Law was promulgated. How the disciples who on Mount Tabor contemplated the transfiguration of Jesus shuddered, when Moses and Elijah appeared spiritually to the right and left of the Master.
- 48. That first of September, 1866, was the birth of a new era, the dawn of a new day: The Third Time that opened before humanity.
- 49. Since that moment and without ceasing, many prophecies and many promises made by God to men thousands of years ago have been being fulfilled. They have come to be fulfilled in you, men and women who inhabit the world at this time. Who among you were on earth when those prophecies were spoken and when those promises were made? Only I know, but the important thing is that you know that I promised you and that I am fulfilling it.
- 50. Do you know about that cloud on which my disciples saw me ascend the last time I manifested myself to them? For indeed it was written that he would come again on the cloud, and I have fulfilled it. On the first of September, 1866, my Spirit came over the symbolic cloud to prepare you to receive the new lesson. Then in 1884, I began to give you my teaching. I did not arrive as a man, but spiritually limited in a ray of light to place it on the human understanding. That is the means chosen by my will to speak to you at this time and I will take into account the faith that you place in this word, because it will not be Moses who guides you through the desert in pursuit of the promised Land, nor Christ made man who makes you hear his word of life as a way of salvation and freedom; it is now the human voice of these creatures that reaches your ears and it is necessary to spiritualize to find the divine essence where I am present, that is why I tell you that it has merit that you believe in this word because it is given through imperfect beings.
- 51. The merit will be greater than that of those who believed in Me in the Second Time or that of those who followed Moses through the desert; but you will not lack guidance for a single moment, since my word has not been vague or imprecise, but a definite and perfect Doctrine; moreover, the spirit of Elijah will always watch over you, who came at this time to awaken the world and to prepare the ways for the spirit of humanity to come before my spiritual presence.
- 52. Blessed people: may this moment of remembrance be of joy to your spirit and may it also be of meditation on all these lessons that I have come to give you. Prepare your minds and open your hearts, so that I may place my grace in them. Forget for a moment the vanities of the world and come spiritually to Me.

- 53. You are going to hear my word once again through a human spokesman, who, although chosen by Me, is not superior to you and has nothing divine. They are the spokesmen of my word, still imperfect creatures, although the elevation of their spirit allows them to penetrate into communication with the Father. Listen to the lecture with a fine ear so that it passes clearly to your brain, let it then cross like a ray of light through your heart and the divine essence will reach your spirit as bread of eternal life.
- 54. If you prepare in this way, you will feel that I have truly been with you.
- 55. I don't want you to be traditionalists, but it is my will that you remember all those events through which I manifested myself with you and gave you examples and teachings. Make by means of remembrance a feast within your heart and your steps will be firmer on the path.
- 56. In 1866 I promulgated the Law again among my people, opening a new spiritual era, thus fulfilling a promise of mine made to you in times past. Since then my Holy Spirit vibrates from the cloud, through my ray and also the voices of my angels are heard on Earth.
- 57. This is the Third Time, in which I have come to merge into one Law the commandments that I gave you through Moses, the Doctrine of love that like Jesus I gave you in the Second Time, which was a confirmation of the first. And at this time I give you this Doctrine as a luminous beacon, as a saving boat, as a ladder of perfection so that you may reach the evolution of your spirit.
- 58. I give you my teaching with great simplicity and clarity so that, as good spiritualists, you will know how to answer those who ask you if you are Mosaics or Christians.
- 59. Before the Law was revealed to you in the First Time, you lived in the natural law, encouraged by men by whom I counseled you virtue, by whom I manifested my truth and my justice, men by whom I manifested myself as the God of good and love.
- 60. That people who knew how to keep themselves in the fear of the true God, and who knew how to preserve the institution of a God of justice and goodness, is the people of Israel. But this people did not know a concrete and definite law until the Father, contemplating them in danger of falling into gentility and idolatry, from his own bosom I raised up a strong man of spirit to deliver through him the Law of God for men, written in living rock. The man was Moses, liberator and legislator, who with unshakable faith and great love for the Lord and his people, led the crowds to a favorable land to build a sanctuary and raise a pleasing worship to the living and invisible god.
- 61. Look how from the earliest times I have inspired spirituality in you. With the promulgation of the Law on Sinai, the First Time culminated before humanity. That first messenger was like a star in the desert, he was the index that guides, he was a counselor and legislator, he was

bread, when hunger was felt and water that quenched thirst. He was kind company in the solitude of the deserts and conductor of the people, to the very gates of the desired Land.

- 62. When Christ appeared among mankind, in the bosom of that same people, many centuries had elapsed since Moses.
- 63. It was the new dawn for the people who were waiting for the arrival of the Divine Teacher, who was coming to be born and live among men to teach them the second part of the book of life.
- 64. You had known the God of Justice and now, He was coming to show Himself as a God of Love, preparing with his word and his works a new time, a new life for the spirit. The Second Time and everything I taught you with my word, miracles and examples, until culminating with my passion, was the sheet of the Law of Love that I wrote for you.
- 65. Now, in the Third Time, Elijah manifests his spirit, as an Envoy and Precursor of the Holy Spirit, saying through the human understanding: "Behold Elijah, the prophet of the First Time, the same one who later appeared on Mount Tabor next to Moses and Jesus in the transfiguration of Christ before the disciples".
- 66. Elijah holds the key with which the Third Age, the new time, has been opened.
- 67. Now you will be able to understand what even the apostles themselves failed to understand about some of my revelations.
- 68. Elijah is the ray of God, with whose light he comes to dispel your darkness and to free you also from the slavery of this time that is that of sin, and who will guide your spirit through the desert to reach the Promised Land in the bosom of God.
- 69. These are the three messengers by whom you have received the Law and the highest revelations.
- 70. This has been a time of light for you, in which you have had the revelations of the past times explained and the prophecies of what is to be foretold.
- 71. But this time of my communication through the understanding of the spokesman, will soon pass and a time of grace and spirituality will come in which he who prepares, will be able to converse with me in a spiritual way.
- 72. And when my Kingdom has been established in the heart of humanity, when temptation has been dethroned and man loves me above all created things, this world will be the abode of great spirits, where men truly love each other and know how to receive with charity needy spirits to regenerate them and fill them with wisdom.

73. You do not know now in what form I manifested myself to the whole World, from 1950 onwards, but I leave you alert, because you will see that the gifts and potencies of the spirit will impose themselves on the senses of the body, and humanity will feel that it is living the new time, the time of spirit-to-Spirit communication.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 237

- 1. Welcome to be disciples and children. You are persevering in receiving my teaching. Your Master is coming to you, because it is the announced time when I have called you to help you take the first steps on the path of spirituality. You have known the first lights of this stage that began in the year 1866 and you do not know when it will end.
- 2. In the year 1950, my word through the human understanding will cease, but I will continue to teach you in a higher language: that of the spirit.
- 3. If you fulfill your mission, O people of Israel, you will leave an example and after you will come those who will continue this Work. You will teach true prayer, you will preach love and you will testify to it with your works. The nations, upon hearing your words, will penetrate into meditation and deep prayer, to find the solution to their great conflicts. And I, the Father, will descend on all, to strengthen and quicken all my children.
- 4. O mankind who find yourselves hungry and thirsty for my word, while the people of Israel are fed up with it! You have not contemplated the descent of the Holy Spirit among men. I have come to enlighten your spirit and I am calling you for the third time. I want you to open your heart and let this traveler penetrate, to leave in everyone, what you need. Open your ears, and my word will fall on your heart, like a balm. You will feel my peace and my light will illuminate your path and you will be able to contemplate the future.
- 5. I accompany you in the great and small tests.
- 6. I am preparing the valley where I am to gather all my children for the Great Universal Judgment. I will judge with perfection, my love and charity will envelop humanity and on that day you will find salvation and balm for all your ills. If today you atone for your faults, let the spirit be purified, so you will be prepared to receive from Me, the inheritance that I have destined for each one of you.
- 7. If I have called the people of Israel before and have prepared them as the firstborn son, it is because he has always brought a message of my divinity to men. He is my emissary who carries my essence on his lips and my truth in his heart.
- 8. You will know your mistakes, you will know why you stumbled, because my light will illuminate your being; and your heart, which had been closed to Me, will open again and a torrent of crystal clear water will flow from it.
- 9. I speak to you from beyond. If you lift up your spirit you will be able to contemplate me. You still have to travel a space of the path of your evolution for the day of your return to Me to

arrive. I, your Father, will sweeten your days, I will give you peace so that you can go through the last great trial that awaits you.

- 10. The prophecies corresponding to this time are being fulfilled. Those who have slept, have been surprised to contemplate the events. For you have not read in the book of the prophets, in the book of your God, but I will make you my disciples who know how to interpret my word for all time.
- 11. Humanity is slowly waking up. Everyone is waiting for the light of a new day, the dawn that will appear bringing peace, understanding and light that will illuminate everything. A force that brings everything back to order that has been changed in its beginning. He also waits for the guide who will correct the imperfections, who will give health to the sick and resurrection to the dead.
- 12. That light has already been among men, the Master tells you, and you have not been able to recognize it.
- 13. I come to help you in the restoration of all that you have profaned.
- 14. In the near time of the propagation of my word, do not commit adultery, do not complicate this teaching. If you prepare yourselves in spirit and in truth, you will have a good answer for those who question you, you will show an infinite world of light. You will speak of the simplicity of my teaching, in which my purity, my wisdom and my truth are reflected.
- 15. You will tell them that with my coming at this time the prophecies and my promises given in times past are fulfilled.
- 16. That Elijah came before Me to prepare the path through which my Divinity was to pass.
- 17. That he called the spirits to prayer and congregation, announcing that the time of the Holy Spirit had come.
- 18. All these lessons with which you have become familiar will be a great revelation for your brothers, and will touch the most sensitive fibers of their being.
- 19. The communication of my Spirit through man, the coming of Elijah, the presence of the Spiritual World advising. All this you will testify, and they, in turn, will have witnessed other spiritual manifestations, with which they will confirm my word.
- 20. Do not be satisfied with what you have achieved so far, always keep studying. How much more can you broaden the knowledge of my Doctrine by practicing virtues. I will always reveal new lessons to you to encourage your spirit on the path of evolution.
- 21. Rest for a few moments, beloved people, listen and analyze the word of the Master.

- 22. You are getting ready to reach the end. Those who have received the grace to transmit my word in their understanding are in a hurry, the disciples who have had an understanding for Spiritualism, for this Doctrine that will make whoever embraces it, a new man, attentive to my teaching.
- 23. You are still my disciples whom I cannot yet call teachers; therefore, continue to interpret my teaching, taking as a principle its essence and its simplicity. Do not complicate it through your analysis, and work so that the interpretation is uniform in this people, so that division does not appear among you.
- 24. You will meet on the way those who, knowing that you are the disciples of the Spirit of Truth, ask you the following question, very natural in those who want to know more than they know: What is the Hereafter like? You will explain to them the transformation that the spirit undergoes when it ceases to live in a human body, to inhabit the spiritual regions. No one yet knows that life in all its fullness. That has always been an idea that has worried man, an unanswered question that intrigues them. From this spiritual need to know and understand, how many have used themselves to profit from ignorance, sowing their seed of falsehood in hearts of good faith. No one can say with any certainty what the Hereafter is like; no one can say exactly what the spirit is like and in what form they live in other worlds.
- 25. The human mind is still limited to conceive what only the high spirit can know and penetrate. Limit yourselves, for now, to understanding and explaining how far my teaching has revealed to you, which contains infinite light and serves as a firm foundation for your spiritual future. Do not leave your imagination free to give the explanation of those mysteries, because they will seem strange theories to humanity, and my Doctrine is based on the truth.
- 26. Every revelation I make clear to you so that there is nothing that is not properly understood by you. For now you do not need to know more than what I have revealed to you, because if you manage to understand more about the spiritual life than what has been manifested by Me, you would lose interest in this life, you would fall into mysticism or fanaticism; you would live in useless contemplation and you would cease to carry out the important mission that you have to fulfill in the world.
- 27. Many have tried to probe the abode of the spirit without managing to look beyond what is allowed. But to whom does he ask: How is the spiritual world communicated through a human understanding? I answer him thus: By making use of your faculties of understanding and intuition, just as your own spirit does.
- 28. My Doctrine in this, as in the Second Time, will move humanity. Hypocrites will have to face sincerity. Falsehood will drop its mask and the truth will shine. The truth will prevail over the lie that envelops this world.

- 29. Man will be able to understand and recognize everything that contains reason and truth, but everything that he was forced to believe even if he did not understand it, he will reject it himself, that is why my Doctrine will spread, because it overflows light of which men are in need. A great part of this work touches you, revealing to your brothers its beginning and its end.
- 30. Take good care not to adulterate her, for she is a treasure that I have entrusted to you and that you must return to me. Your responsibility is great, not so that of those who have not listened directly to my word, because while they act in ignorance, you do it with absolute security, because you know what you should accept and what you should reject. If you feel a danger and fall into temptation, it is of your own free will, with all knowledge of what you are doing. There is no justification in you for doing evil anymore.
- 31. Wherever matter wants to do its will, demonstrate the strength and superiority of your spirit. What good would it do you to acquire knowledge if you don't practice? You have before your eyes a book of wisdom that explains to you what you should do in each step that the spirit takes. If you closed that book selfishly and did not take from its knowledge to dominate or lead you, how could you then preach its truths if your works demonstrate the opposite of what you are teaching? How can you serve as a staff to your brother if you are falling on the way? How to raise the fallen if you have no strength to raise yourself? Bear in mind that if you want to exert a beneficial influence on your brothers, you have to go ahead and set an example.
- 32. Do not forget that the truth must always prevail in you.
- 33. To get to the end of the road, you have to find many stumbles. The one who has the most merits will be the one who has overcome temptation.
- 34. The work in my lands is hard but full of satisfactions.
- 35. Do not go to close your ears to the voice of conscience, because a precipice could open before your feet and already set on the slope it is difficult to retreat.
- 36. Gather the spiritual manna that descends on you, so that you may feed along the desert that you are crossing.
- 37. Here is the oasis, walkers; rest a few moments under this palm tree and recover the lost strength; look that there is still a lot to walk and you need energy to reach the end.
- 38. What can stop you on your way? What fears do you harbor? Pray and you will destroy obstacles; have faith in prayer and you will see the impossible made possible.
- 39. You need to be a strong people for you to succeed and nothing will give you greater strength than the fulfillment of my Law.

- 40. Many temptations, persecutions and stalking will come upon you; there will be those who will be pleased to sow thistles on your way, but you will emerge triumphant from all this if you trust in Me, if you remain united and if you persevere in fulfilling my teaching.
- 41. This people will increase day by day, but if the crowds that come to hear my word seem great to you now, truly I tell you, they will be small when you compare them with those who will gather after my departure, at the time of your testimony.
- 42. But I must tell you that the rumor of the New People of the Lord will spread until by your union and fraternity you become worthy of the great wonders and tests of power that I have reserved for my people.
- 43. I do not demand any sacrifice from you, I do not demand the highest perfection from you, I only hope for the unshakable purpose of obeying my commands and a little charity towards you and towards your brothers, the rest I do; but when you have firmly taken that step, then I will ask you to take a greater one so that you do not stop in the desert, because there is not your dwelling place. You already know that in its evolution your spirit will find the blessed Land of promise, which is where I direct your steps.
- 44. Never say: I have struggled a lot and no one has seen my efforts and my sacrifices. Do not forget that I am watching each of your steps and writing down each of your works. Do not expect rewards from the world or complete understanding or justice from your fellow men. Trust in Me, for truly I tell you, I will never keep what is rightfully yours as a reward.
- 45. Nor do you think that you necessarily have to die to reap your harvest, no, some fruits will be given to you in this life, as a reward for your merits within human life, on the other hand those merits that have been spiritual, will have to wait for the moment when you are in the Hereafter.
- 46. Let there be light in your understanding, O people, so that you may understand and later practice the divine inspiration.
- 47. Beloved disciples! You come to Me, having cleansed your heart, like a vessel that you cleanse inside and out, to receive my word. Everything that flows from Me is pure; and if you want to know Me, you have to prepare yourselves with purity, so that you can gather the essence and understand the meaning of my word and then put it into practice.
- 48. Love and respect each other, whatever your belief, ideal and spiritual condition. Practice togetherness. I'm sorry, too. Do not take the causes of others to judge them. But if you want to intercede, do so, and the day will come when you will unite and go after an ideal.

- 49. I have tasted your charity. I have brought to you the sick, the afflicted and the weakened by the great pains of this time. I have sent innumerable tests within your family so that you may have an opportunity to apply my teaching. You have suffered for your own and full of fervor, you ask me for them and I say to you: Ask Me also for others, for all who cross your path, as you have done for your parents or for your children, so that you may practice true charity.
- 50. The pain has sensitized the hearts and in their eagerness to find comfort, they seek me. I direct their steps and I know the propitious moment in which they will penetrate my Work. There are many who are not yet ready to hear me, and I will delay their passage, until they can find themselves ready to receive my revelations.
- 51. To believe in my Work, you need faith. Everything about her is spiritual. I have not given you the materials. I have only asked you to rise up to come into my presence and feel my love and my charity enveloping you.
- 52. I have prepared the eyes of the spirit, the eyes of faith, so that you may look at me; and I have kept the feelings of your heart pure, so that I may serve them. Your gifts are latent and my word comes to awaken them, so that you may give beginning to the fulfillment of your mission.
- 53. Everything that I have placed around you is perfect and pleasing, and yet, I contemplate that you are not happy, that you are not satisfied with your destiny. It is that you have not analyzed life, nor have you understood your true mission. I will not be the one to list the benefits that I grant you, but it will be you who, out of gratitude, recognize the love that I profess to each one and the good that I give to you.
- 54. I have sent you to restore, because I love you and I want to see you clean and worthy of Me. You have found the path strewn with thorns, like Jesus in the Second Half, and I want you to imitate me, to learn to fight so that in each victory you obtain, you will be stronger. I have prepared everything for your benefit. Everything is done according to my love and my justice because I am an inexorable Father and Judge, who does not turn back in his determinations.
- 55. Beloved people, let me do my will. Submit to my Law and I will lead you to peace and spiritual glory. This is the fate of all my creatures. Take up your cross and follow me.
- 56. You are full of gifts, you possess the intelligence, the will and the reason, to carry out your work. Your journey is long, why do you stop at every step; if you took the right path, that of self-denial and fulfillment, you would be happy, you would appreciate life, you would know how to love, you would know the value of your spiritual gifts and you would not desire what others possess.

- 57. My work is about freedom. I come to enlighten your spirit, so that you can know me. You are the beloved creature, whom I have formed in my image and likeness and in you I have placed my pleasures.
- 58. The scale by which you will ascend is great and you do not know in what degree of evolution you are. According to your evolution, this is how the path you are crossing today has been marked for you, since everything is related and subject to invariable and eternal laws.
- 59. The temple of which I speak to you figuratively, is spiritual. It is not the house finished with quarries, but the temple of love, the faith of the man who wants to rise up to reach Me. On the good foundations that you lay, the next generations will build.
- 60. Great will be the joy of the last, when I present to them my Work, my word. How much they have searched for me! How much they have suffered to reach Me! His ideal is only one: to find the spiritual path, to reach the source, where he can sustain and perfect his spirit. And as they will advance in their practices! They will testify to what they have traveled seeking my word, and you, that you were waiting for them, because I announced these prophecies to you. I have entrusted to you a part of my Work for its fulfillment and when you have finished, you will smile with satisfaction for having collaborated with your God.
- 61. Rest, let your spirit be nourished. Let your heart, when you feel my presence, beat hastily.
- 62. I come to encourage you on the way, so that you do not stop your step, I am the one who knows who has taken advantage of time and opportunities; who has wasted time and who walks lazily on the path of spiritual evolution.
- 63. You can realize your advance or delay, only when you are in spirit.
- 64. I have prepared everything so that at this time, when you come to dwell on Earth again, you will find the Master communicating through man, to remind you of your mission to trace a trail of good examples, so that through it those who lived in ignorance, idolatry and religious fanaticism would reach the path.
- 65. I prepared you so that your humble lips, surprised humanity with the light, the depth and truth of his words. You are my witnesses, my messengers and even my forerunners.
- 66. If for a moment I correct you and even come to claim you, it is because passions, whirlwinds or vicissitudes come to momentarily cloud the light of your understanding and make you fall into faults, into materialism or coldness.
- 67. My charity is guiding you on the way of salvation, and has removed every blindfold of ignorance from your eyes, so that you may contemplate the lights of this day. Remember that every sinful and non-sinful eye will behold me.



- 68. Have you ever wondered if there is true faith in your heart? Have you felt the heat of that flame?
- 69. I am going to tell you what is the proof that there is true faith:
- 70. When the heart does not sink at the time of the test. When peace floods the spirit in the supreme trances. He who has faith is in harmony with me, because I am life, health and salvation; whoever truly seeks this port and this lighthouse, does not perish.
- 71. He who possesses this virtue works wonders beyond all human science and bears witness to the spirit and the higher life.
- 72. The unbeliever will not be able to make you faint if you believe in Me, nor will slander be able to hurt you.
- 73. I have encouraged faith in you, with trials I have strengthened you to continue making the call to the multitudes that will be fed by your faith.
- 74. I have told you at this time: Do not look for me in the matters on which I speak to you, because you will stumble over their imperfections and you would attribute these faults to my Work; penetrate to the bottom of the word that those lips pour out, and in its meaning, in its essence, you will find the Master.
- 75. Do not fall into idolatry with those through whom I communicate, because then they would be the ones who would occupy the place that the images engraved on canvases or sculpted in stone had in your heart yesterday and you would continue to sink into that materialism and that religious fanaticism that has not allowed the Father to fully possess your spirit.
- 76. Keep the essence of the Word, so that when you no longer hear this teaching, you will feel that in the depths of your heart the heavenly word resonates that elevates and invites you to penetrate into direct communion with your Lord.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 238

- 1. Beloved people, the Master says to you: I come in search of my people, of the sanctuary that exists in your heart. Those who have closed it for Me, it is time to open it to spirituality; whoever has destroyed it, rebuild it and give it firmness; whoever has it in darkness, must illuminate it with the light of faith, but in truth I tell you, that you will not waste your time building material temples, thinking that the devotion, grace and art that you put in them are the best tribute that you present to me. I only grant that you prepare humble places where you put yourselves under cover of the weather or prying eyes; do not call those enclosures intended only for your meetings temples because it could happen that the ignorant came to worship those places as if they were sacred.
- 2. Do not introduce them into your practices, rites or ceremonies, this could lead you away from the mission that I have entrusted to you, which is to sow charity and love.
- 3. Simplicity and humility, both externally and internally, is what I ask of you, and with this you will have my presence full of splendor in your spirit.
- 4. I am in your hearts and I vibrate in your spirit. Why should you represent me with material objects, if you are feeling my divine presence in the innermost depths of your being? Do you not think that if I sought worldly splendor, instead of having been born as a man in a stable, I would have been born inside the temple of Zion? What obstacle would have prevented my birth in that place, if you know that Mary was known in the temple and was submissive and obedient to all divine commands?
- 5. Meditate on my word and think that I have never sought external worship in men, that I have only come to ask for their love, their elevation, their faith and everything that is the fruit of their spirit.
- 6. You will keep these places for a while longer, dedicating them to holding your meetings in them, because they are still necessary for you to learn to listen to the word that I have left you, to analyze it and try to put it into practice; but the time for doctrinating yourselves, the time for your preparation will pass and then you will no longer need them.
- 7. The flame of faith will be kindled more and more in the spirit of my disciples, every heart will be an altar, love for their fellow men will be for them a cult, and in every home there will be a sanctuary. You will make your brothers understand that with their prayer their spirit rises above everything superfluous and all earthly misery, and they will be able to contemplate that the Temple of the Lord is universal, it is infinite and that it is everywhere, the same in the spirit of man, as in his body, in the visible as in the invisible; you will understand that just as the time passed when blood sacrifices were offered to me, so the worship by means of external rites or

ceremonies must pass. Spirituality will come to purify your environment and my Doctrine will become understood.

- 8. True prayer will arise, the high spiritual worship, pleasing to my divine gaze; penance well understood, that which is repentance, amendment and reparation for the faults committed. True love based on the purity of the heart will appear in men and they will come to understand that brief moments are enough to pray, but that to fulfill their mission, which is to do charity among their brothers, they need to use all the moments of their life.
- 9. Meditate on my lessons, O disciples, analyze them, and you will find in their background more, much more than words express. I will help you and enlighten you so that you may know everything that has been hidden in my word, because the mind of the speaker has not been able to translate it.
- 10. Today I welcome you, sit at my table, I receive the same who loves me, who denies me, I caress you all equally because you are all my children.
- 11. I stand among sinners. Is there a righteous man on earth? I come to offer you the goods of my Kingdom and to put at your disposal the means to achieve them. If you ask me for my glory, I will give it to you, because it has been promised to you since the beginning of time. You, the children of the Lord, are the heirs of the kingdom, how many merits will you have to do to conquer the Promised Land! Some will reach it with a long and painful struggle, others, on the other hand, will take great steps along the way and will soon approach the kingdom of Light. Do you remember what I promised Dimas, while he was in agony, when I saw his repentance, his faith and his humility? I offered him that he would be with me in Paradise that very day.
- 12. Humanity, I ask you, taking this people as your representative: Until when are you going to rise up loving each other and forgiving each other your grievances? How long do you want peace to be on your planet?
- 13. Forgiveness that comes from love, only my Doctrine teaches and he has a powerful force to convert, regenerate and transform the bad into good, the sinner into virtuous.
- 14. Learn to forgive and you will have the principle of peace in your world. If a thousand times it were necessary to forgive, a thousand times you must do it. Do you not realize that a timely reconciliation prevents you from rushing a cup of bitterness?
- 15. I am speaking to you of the pain to which you become creditors, the one that you have been accumulating and that will overflow when the hour arrives. I would never offer such a chalice to my children, but in my righteousness I can allow you to gather the fruit of your wickedness, arrogance and foolishness, so that you may return to Me in repentance.

- 16. Men have defied my power and my justice by desecrating with their science the temple of Nature in which everything is harmony, and their judgment is going to be inexorable.
- 17. The elements will be unleashed, the Cosmos will be shaken and the Earth will tremble. Then there will be fear in men and they will want to flee, but there will be nowhere to direct their steps; they will want to stop the unleashed forces, and they will not be able, because they will feel responsible, and belatedly repent of their recklessness and recklessness, they will seek death to escape punishment.
- 18. You, people, who are not ignorant of these prophecies, are responsible for whatever happens if you do not watch and work to preserve the peace that I have entrusted to you.
- 19. Prepare your staff and your saddlebag, for I am going to send you as prophets and as messengers to warn the peoples.
- 20. Some will go to the East, others to the West and others to the other points and roads of the Earth.
- 21. Do not be filled with vanity thinking that you have been the privileged ones, in whom I have placed my commands at this time to make you my disciples; but I also say to you: Do not be content with being called, do merits so that you may be of the chosen ones.
- 22. Throw away all vanity so that you do not imitate the worm that swells with the moisture of the earth and then becomes nothing.
- 23. Do not sleep, trusting that I love you very much, to prevent you from having stumbles. You are certainly very loved, but also for the same reason, you are very tested.
- 24. Three quarters of the beam of the Earth will disappear and only a part will be saved to be a refuge for those who survive the chaos. You will see the fulfillment of many prophecies.
- 25. You, people, fulfill my commands and I will fulfill what I promised you.
- 26. Pray, watch, sow love, spread the light, leave a trace of charity, and you will be at peace with your conscience and in harmony with the Creator.
- 27. Listen carefully to this word, so that later you may analyze it and sow it in the hearts of your brothers; do not be content with understanding it; speak, give an example and teach with your works. Be intuitive, so that you may know what is the right moment to speak and what is the opportune moment for your deeds to bear witness to my Doctrine.
- 28. I give you only one language so that you may spread my word, and that language is spiritual love, which will be understood by all men. A sweet language to the ear and to the

heart of humanity that will tear down stone by stone the tower of Babel that it has raised up in its heart; then my justice will cease, because everyone will understand each other as brothers.

- 29. The lands are propitious and fertile, people, prepare yourselves truly in spirit and matter and you will be in a position to rise up to sow the seed of this revelation, at the same time preparing the way for the new generations.
- 30. I have promised to send to dwell among you the spirits of great light, who are waiting only for the moment of approaching the Earth to incarnate and fulfill a great restoration mission, when those beings inhabit this world, what will you have to teach them? Nothing, verily I say to you, for they will come to teach, not to learn. You will be amazed to hear them from childhood speaking of profound teachings, holding conversations with men of science and theologians, surprising the elderly with their experience and advising the good path to youth and childhood.
- 31. Blessed was the home that received one of these spirits into its bosom. How grievous will be the charges made against those who try to prevent the fulfillment of My messengers!
- 32. Now see why I want you to purify yourselves and regenerate yourselves, so that from generation to generation your fruits may become more and more pure.
- 33. Perchance will your home be the one that receives the presence of those beings of light? If you are ready, I will choose you; if you are not, I will look for willing hearts and I will send them there.
- 34. You believe in my prophecies, but there will be many who deny my words of this time, as they have denied the revelations of the past; but do not be afraid, because when my words are fulfilled, they will be the first to bow their faces, ashamed of their unbelief.
- 35. Every divine revelation that has been denied by men, recognized and believed will be; everything that has been forgotten or hidden by religions and sects, will come to light.
- 36. You will teach the world by your example to penetrate with spirituality and respect the teachings of what is revealed by the Father and not to try to go beyond what is granted by Love, humility, respect; that you will have to teach a humanity that without spiritual preparation has always tried to interrogate the arcana of the Lord.
- 37. Do you not respect the bedchamber of your parents? So respect the secrets of your Heavenly Father more. There is so much that I have discovered and what I have shown you, that you have not yet finished knowing it and you already want new arcana in which to penetrate.

- 38. To you, disciples of a higher science, of a wisdom that belongs to a life higher than human life, I say that you do not want to know more than what I reveal to you, because you would soon fall into confusion. I have taught you many lessons and I still have more to deliver to you through the understanding of man. Many new revelations you will know and understand more than you have imagined.
- 39. My word, which is the divine lesson, will always be accompanied by trials and events in your life, so that this Doctrine will be affirmed in your heart and you will not be the theoretical disciples, but the disciples who bear witness to my truth with your works.
- 40. Is it not true that many times you understand some of my words only until you have passed a test?
- 41. Speaking to you on occasions about the immortality of the spirit, about the erroneous concepts you have of life and death, you did not understand me at the moment of listening to my lesson, but the test has come in the bosom of your home, you have seen a loved one leave this world and your eyes have been opened to reality, to the light of truth and you have thanked me for having put so much perfection in all my works and for having taken you out of your ignorance and your confusion.
- 42. Penetrate with the mind and with the spirit into my word. Unite yourselves at the bottom of your being so that there is only one will between spirit and matter, in this way you will understand my Doctrine more easily and you will go through the trials with greater elevation.
- 43. Blessed are the needy of the goods of the world who come to take the bread of my word with the desire to be great, because in my way they will achieve it. Blessed are those who, being rich in the world, leave their comforts to come and learn from Me, because they will know true wealth.
- 44. Today my Spirit descends in a ray of light on humanity, at a time when there is no fear of my justice, nor the love of one another.
- 45. You are a humble people, a witness of my presence and also of my word, but in this people there is a lack of love and I do not contemplate respect for my manifestation, because they have become familiar with them. That is the reason why sometimes I claim to you, touching with my word full of justice, the indifference of your heart.
- 46. Think, O disciples, that if you do not now have respect for this divine Work, you will not be able to be later those who go on the path of fulfillment as obedient labourers in the Work of your Master.

- 47. That moment is a test for humanity, the great peoples of the world are making preparations to launch themselves against each other like bloodthirsty beasts and blind with hatred. Small towns are afraid of the omen of war, which is mourning and destruction. Homes are darkened, hearts beat full of terror and lovers of peace and justice are tormented by the ghost of war that threatens the peace of men.
- 48. How many dreams of progress are fading away right now! How many illusions are extinguished and how many lives are already doomed! This is the time to begin work, to make your presence felt in the world, O people. This is the right time to pray.
- 49. Pray making your faith felt, uniting your heart to that of all those who in this hour of anguish invoke me and pray for peace to be made in the world. Pray for all those who have turned away from all practice of the spirit and who only live in the pursuit of a material goal that their ambitions, their hatreds have set for themselves.
- 50. Fill the space with pure thoughts and let each one of them be like a sword that in the invisible, there where the thoughts of men vibrate, goes fighting to achieve the destruction of the darkness that threatens to invade the world; but have faith in the strength of prayer, because if you think that it is lost in infinity, it will not have the necessary power to reach the minds of your brothers.
- 51. Your thoughts always reach Me, no matter how imperfect they may be, and I listen to your prayers even if they lack the faith that you should always put in them. It is that my Spirit captures the vibration and the feelings of all beings; but men who are distanced from each other by their egoism, distanced from the spiritual life by the materialism in which they have allowed themselves to be involved today, are not prepared to communicate with each other through their thoughts. However, I tell you that it is necessary that you begin to educate your spirit; to achieve this, speak to the spirits even if you have no apparent answer from them. Tomorrow, when everyone has learned to give, they will begin to have signs of a spiritual communication never felt by men.
- 52. I tell you again that I capture every thought and prayer, but the world does not know how to receive my inspiration nor has it prepared to let my divine thoughts shine in its mind, nor does it hear my voice when I answer its call. But I have faith in you, I believe in you, because I have formed you and endowed you with a spirit that is a flash of mine and a conscience that is my image.
- 53. If I were to tell you that I do not expect you to become perfect, it would be as much as if I were to declare that I had failed in the greatest work that has sprung from my divine will, and that cannot be.

- 54. I know that you are at the time when your spirit will emerge victorious from all the temptations it has encountered in its path, after which it will emerge full of light into a new existence.
- 55. In this communication that I have had with you today, I have given you only one lesson that will serve to give you an idea of what will be in the future your communication with the Father, and also with your brothers through thought. That is the goal that you must achieve, but you must take care not to reach it by using improper means of such a pure work as this.
- 56. Analyze, practice, be persevering and insensibly you will reach spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 57. Today you come under the shade of the tree, where you hear the voice that speaks to you in the Third Time, the voice of the Holy Spirit.
- 58. Your elevation on this day has been great because the test has been on your way.
- 59. The fear took hold of your heart in the last dawns and having watched over you. The lethargic woke up and the weak got up in search of the tree where the strength to resist the whirlwinds is found.
- 60. .Why do you fear, people, if you are under the protection of my mercy? Do not lack faith, fulfill my commands, remember that whenever you trust in Me, my word is in your mouth, my light is in your understanding, then you will have amazed humanity. Do not forget that whenever your distrust has separated you from Me, you have seen all authority flee from you.
- 61. Your spirit is very afraid of slavery, because it already knows it; you are very afraid of Pharaoh's yoke. You love freedom in the world and through it you pursue peace. You do not want war, blood or pain, you seek to make merits so that your children do not penetrate into chaos and you pray to have lucidity, to regenerate and have an atom of limpidity.
- 62. Only I can give you peace because it exists only in Me.
- 63. Penetrate into the bosom of the mind looking for that peace and you will not find it. Listen to the so-called princes of the word and you will be convinced that their word has no essence of peace. Search for her from the royal mansions to the humblest huts and you will not find her, because at this time she has departed from the earth.
- 64. Why is it that when believers and unbelievers hear my word in these humble enclosures, their hearts feel flooded with peace? Could this fact alone be enough to prove to you that my Divine Spirit is the one who communicates with you?
- 65. This is the third time that I have come to bring you my peace, to fill you with courage, faith and strength; to remind you that you are destined to bring blessings and peace to the hearts of

men. Humanity is already waiting and longing for those who will reach out to it with true charity, and the earth is already fertile to sow the seed of love in it; the plague advances from region to region; strange diseases appear without science being able to combat them; confusion of ideas and moral degeneration has led the world to the abyss. And my emissaries have not yet arrived to alleviate those sorrows and make light in those darkness, because they are preparing very slowly.

- 66. If anyone hesitates because he judges himself needy and contemplates his threadbare or poor clothes, it is because he is lacking in faith and without realizing it he is blaspheming before my Divinity.
- 67. Do you still bow down before the great ones of the earth? Are you still surprised by human riches? No, my people, the only great and truly valuable thing in the life of man is spiritual elevation and my word leads you to it.
- 68. How needy those who were great and powerful on earth come before my heavenly gate, because they forgot about spiritual jewels and the way of eternal life! While the truth of my Kingdom is revealed to the humble, it is hidden from the wise and knowledgeable, because they would make of spiritual wisdom the same as they have made of material science, they would seek in this light thrones for their vanity and weapons for their wars.
- 69. Who are you to whom I have opened this arcane? You only know that you have been before, but you do not know who you were, so you do not know who you are and who you will be and where you have come from, or where you will go. That is why I have come to you as a Teacher to teach you how much you are ignorant.
- 70. In the First time Jacob and his family recognized the true God and when the Father saw that those men preserved the seed of faith in his Divinity, he sent them to dwell in the bosom of a pagan and idolatrous people to testify there of his existence and of his power.
- 71. There the patriarch's family multiplied, his children formed new families and these became tribes. But behold, the king of that region was afraid of that people who were growing under his reign, he took away his freedom and made him his slave, burdening him with chains and labor.
- 72. The test was big, long and painful. Men toiled and succumbed under the whip, and weeping and bitterness was in the hearts of women. Humiliation and misery came upon that people, to test their faith and strength before the Gentiles. But the Father, moved by the pain of his people and wanting to show Pharaoh his power, called a man named Moses whom he prepared and inspired to free his people. He said to him, "Go and show my righteousness and power to Pharaoh and to my people, because even my people have wavered, they have forgotten me and

have let their hearts be polluted with the customs and beliefs of the Gentiles. To you, who have been faithful, I give this order so that you may kindle in your hearts the ideal of freedom and convince Pharaoh to let Israel march to Canaan, the Promised Land, so that it may serve its God. Let the people pray, let them watch and recognize that their freedom will not be achieved through fratricidal weapons."

- 73. That man appeared several times before Pharaoh to ask for the freedom of the people, which was denied him again and again. The Lord then made his justice felt and the plagues and calamities were unleashed on Egypt, the pain and extermination reaching such an extent that the king called Moses and granted him to leave his lands with his people.
- 74. When Israel was marching after their freedom, Pharaoh recognized that this man really had Divine power.
- 75. Moses encouraged the faith of his people to endure the hardships and sufferings of the day. The journey was long and perilous, many fell on the way overwhelmed by fatigue or old age, unable to contemplate the Land of Promise, but their children arrived in the Land that flowed with milk and honey and that awaited the people of Israel.
- 76. As a new paradise that land was offered to those who had conquered it. There was peace, fertility and abundance, extensive valleys, crystal clear water and beautiful skies, and in it that people multiplied, there their worship of the true God flourished, but that peace and that happiness was not eternal, because that people fell into temptation, idolatry and division in the very bosom of that land of blessing. It lost its vigor and was again dominated by pagan and ambitious peoples. When he prayed and sought me, he was strong, but when he forgot me for pleasures and vanities, he stripped himself of my grace.
- 77. Remember the wisdom of Solomon and the inspiration of David, great was the splendor of his reigns, but when they fell into temptation they lost everything.
- 78. That people became vassals of foreign peoples and later subjects of Caesar. The people had forgotten their covenant with Jehovah and it was necessary for the Father to renew it so that the word of the prophets would be fulfilled, by which a Savior, a Messiah, had been promised to the people. And the Messiah became man to come to save all lost and teach the world the way that leads to the spiritual mansion, to the kingdom of Heaven, the true Land of Promise.
- 79. The new liberator was Christ, who came to teach you meekness and who, finding his people as slaves, taught them to give to Caesar what was Caesar's and to God what was God's, thus freeing the spirit.

- 80. If Moses did not penetrate into the Promised Land and only contemplated his silhouette from the top of a mountain, Christ from the cross contemplated the Kingdom of Heaven, where he was to wait for all his children.
- 81. How much those who followed me suffered! By counties, provinces and kingdoms they were sought and persecuted; the whip, martyrdom and the scaffold stood in their way, and many, in order to pray and pronounce my name without fear, sought the bowels of the earth, but how many times did the executioner's hand tremble before a Christian when contemplating his fortitude and his faith! How many times did the kings themselves shudder at the presence of those, or at hearing the inspired word of their victims who died pronouncing the name of their Master.
- 82. The mark of Jesus was of Blood and that was the path followed by the apostles and the martyrs. But the struggle ceased when at last light was made in the spirit of humanity overcome and overwhelmed by so many miracles of faith and so many sacrifices of love.
- 83. My word resounded in the nations and my Doctrine penetrated into the hearts, and there was a time when the peace of the kingdom of God was felt on earth. Christ was loved as much by kings as by the poor, and His presence was felt in hearts. The peoples drew closer to each other and many hatreds disappeared. My name was then pronounced with love by all tongues.
- 84. But where is that people who overcame Pharaoh and withstood the trials of the desert? Where are also those who, later with their sacrifice overcame empires and reigns carrying the word of Jesus as a weapon? Truly I tell you, they are on earth, but again I have been forgotten and my Law and my Doctrine adulterated. So, the spirits who have been faithful, humble and self-sacrificing, I have sent you back to Earth to bear witness to my coming and my words; but I have not formed this people at this time into one race, nor into one nation, for I have told you that Israel, the people of God, is not in the flesh but in the spirit.
- 85. I am the only one who can clarify who you are and I am coming to tell you. I come to reveal to you what you have come for and to point out to you the point where you must go; You are the seed of that strong people and you have come to this life to fight to reach the kingdom of peace of the spirit and bring light to the world, as in another time you overcame the bitterness of the desert to reach the Promised Land.
- 86. That is why I point out to you your inheritance and reveal to you your gifts so that they may be the tools with which you till the lands and the weapons with which you fight.
- 87. Why are you afraid then? Do you want to remain slaves? No, your heart tells me.
- 88. I announced to you by different spokesmen, great chaos on Earth and while some believed although they slept, others doubted and it was necessary that the rumor of the war reached

them so that they woke up, it was necessary that your children were called to arms so that you believed in my word when you saw its fulfillment.

- 89. .Watch and pray and do not be afraid for your children, for I will make them soldiers of peace among the multitudes.
- 90. Elijah is before you and the nations, opening the way and setting spirits free with the light of truth.
- 91. Know how to judge my word and analyze it so that you can discover its divine essence.
- 92. I give you strength and I leave you my blessing.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 239

- 1. Feel me, because in truth I am very close to you. Who is convinced of my presence feels me deep inside his heart.
- 2. However, once again I say to you: No one forces you to believe or to follow me, the light of faith will be lit by itself and it will make your love spring up.
- 3. You are the favorite creature in this valley, whom I have endowed with the gift of reason and whom I have placed in the middle of a vast world full of works, creatures and manifestations of my power, which are testimony of the one who gave life is Almighty.
- 4. I granted man freedom of thought from the beginning, but he has always been a slave, sometimes to fanaticism and other times to the false beliefs of Pharaoh and Caesar. This is why at this time, before the freedom that the spirit is achieving and before the clarity that appears to his eyes, he is dazzled, because his mind was not used to that freedom.
- 5. Man had reduced the strength of his understanding for the spiritual and so he fell into fanaticism, walked crooked paths and was like a shadow of the will of others.
- 6. He had lost his freedom, he was not master of himself and his thoughts.
- 7. But the age of light has come, the time when you will break the chains and spread the wings to fly freely to infinity in search of the truth.
- 8. Spirituality is freedom; that is why those who listen to me now and have understood the meaning of this liberating Doctrine, see opening before them that vast valley in which they will fight and bear witness that the time has come when God, the Omnipotent Creator, has come to establish communication between Him and man.
- 9. That direct communion that men believed would be impossible between a God of all strength, wisdom and perfection and the human creature so full of poverty, ignorance and sin, I have realized. It is I who have come to you.
- 10. Who could have imagined that man could communicate with his Lord? You thought that this had only been the privilege of the righteous and the prophets, of those who fell dazzled before their own sights and then announced the coming of the Messiah; of those whose prayer was so deep and fervent that they reached ecstasy and could contemplate the divine.
- 11. Now there is hardness in the hearts, a lot of disbelief in the spiritual and men limit themselves to believing only in what they manage to understand, and what they do not, they reject despite the fact that inside they never cease to sense the life that awaits them beyond death.

- 12. I give you this teaching using a human understanding like yours, so that you may feel this word closer to you. What does it matter that I come to communicate through the sinful man, if he knows how to prepare to receive me?
- 13. How strange is it that I communicate in this way if I also talk to you through your dreams; if wherever you go, when you need me the most, I get to touch your heart with my love? There is something in you that lifts you from the world in which you live. What can it be but the spirit that is a reflection of the divine?
- 14. Wake up, people, understand me. Take care of my teaching and your spirit.
- 15. As a teacher and as a Father, I come to you. Each lesson that I give you strengthens you for the coming day, because it is my will that in the midst of the chaos of ideas and doctrines, you remain serene, and be the ones who give the right interpretation to my Doctrine.
- 16. There are those who have been surprised because I communicate through man, and they cannot understand if it was by the will of the Father or by human will. But I tell you, it was the Master who surprised humanity: the Chaste Bridegroom, who found the virgins asleep and their lamps extinguished.
- 17. There are religions that try to prepare for my new coming, not knowing that I am already saying goodbye.
- 18. I called everyone, and in truth that my call and the rumor that I am communicating with men, reached all corners of the earth, accompanied by testimonies and proofs that speak of Me, regenerated sinners, converted unbelievers, dead who rise, evicted who heal and possessed who are freed from their evil.
- 19. But I found many deaf, others puffed up in their earthly glory and others afraid to make known my manifestation as a Spirit of Truth. I received and taught all those who came to Me trusting in my love.
- 20. When you came to this fountain, you have all washed yourselves from the dust that you had gathered from the world, so that you would be worthy to take bread from the table and so that you would not stain the page of my Law.
- 21. The hour is approaching when the full judgment will make itself felt in the world. Every deed, word and thought will be judged. From the great of the earth who govern the peoples, even the smallest will be weighed in my divine balance.
- 22. But do not confuse justice with revenge, nor restitution with punishment, for I only allow you to gather the fruits of your sowing and eat them so that you may know by their taste and their effect whether they are good or harmful, whether you sowed good or bad.

- 23. The innocent blood shed by human wickedness, the mourning and crying of widows and orphans, the pariah suffering misery and hunger cry out for justice; and my perfect and loving, but inexorable justice descends on all.
- 24. I come to take away from man his thrones, his pride with which he challenges me, his power; I come to persuade him that he is my son and that I want him to be humble, because my kingdom belongs to the humble and I come to inherit it. Remember that I said to you, "It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich miser to enter the kingdom of Heaven."
- 25. Always be with me and you will always have my peace.
- 26. Farmers: Behold how I come down to gather the fruit that you have reaped in my countryside.
- 27. Although I contemplate some cold, others question me with interest and there are those who thank me because the joy springs from their heart.
- 28. Truly I tell you, the struggle that you have today in cultivating lands that were barren yesterday, will give peace and joy to your spirit.
- 29. How much peace your heart has experienced after having received the tired man into your arms and after having given the light of reason to the one who was troubled by his mental faculties.
- 30. It certainly took you a long time to develop your potencies and gifts, because that evolution did not begin in your present material life. Fear or lack of faith still stops you from walking more firmly, although there are a multitude of spirits among you who can be called the firstborn among humanity.
- 31. Now you are living the Third Era in which I have communicated through the human understanding, communication that is already coming to an end, but after which you will not lose me, because I am the one who is close to the one who knows how to look for me and wait for me.
- 32. When I retired to the desert at that time, I was not absent from humanity, but I thought of it and suffered for it. Later, when the earth was opened to be the tomb of my body, I did not turn away from my children either, because behind the death that you gave me, my Spirit rose up to be in everyone as a light of redemption.
- 33. When I tell you that at the end of 1950 my word will cease and my Spiritual World will cease to speak to you, understand that both the Father and his spiritual servants will continue to

watch over your life and vibrate in pursuit of humanity and every wandering spirit in need of light.

- 34. Behold, I am bequeathing to you a New Testament, which will not suffer adultery because I leave it kept in the temple of your heart where I dwell. How can you then lose me if you carry me within you?
- 35. You will study my lessons in which you will find justice in some, wisdom and teaching in others, consolation and balm in others more and in some also prophecy. My word is law and command, it is the way and the goal, it is love. Watch out, because in times of struggle temptations will stalk your path, and the greater your purpose of regeneration and your consecration in my teachings, the louder will be the voices and calls that try to turn you away from the path, but temper your spirit so that you will have the vigor and strength of good soldiers.
- 36. Feel all my oscar of love and peace.
- 37. Rest with the Master, beloved disciples. Recreate your spirit and strengthen your body.
- 38. I come to shed my light on everyone without distinction of races or classes, just as in all times and to all peoples I have sent great spirits to incarnate, through whom humanity has received my divine messages, the Law, prophecies, revelations.
- 39. In my love for you, I also became a man so that you would feel closer to me, and even though many did not recognize me in Jesus, later the light was made in them, they understood their error and loved me.
- 40. Again I come to give you my teaching, but now instead of becoming a man, I have come to communicate through him.
- 41. I find you spiritually deviated from the path, weak and sick, tired and indifferent, within a world whose science has given you a false greatness, and when you recognize that in the midst of the splendors of your century, you do not possess peace, nor do you yet know the spiritual, nor do you find sustenance for the heart; you turn your eyes to infinity questioning him about when the new apostles of peace and love will come to Earth.
- 42. This is why I make those whom I have called to listen to me responsible for peace, because they have been prepared by Me as guardians.
- 43. When humanity raises its gaze to its Creator in search of forgiveness and consolation, one of the prophecies of the Second Time will be fulfilled; then men will see my light as a saving star that will lead their steps towards the new Jerusalem where they will find the bread of life.
- 44. The ringing bell has long been ringing relentlessly, inviting to meeting.

- 45. I see sadness in your heart because you have stumbled over unbelief, indifference and mockery, which like thorns and thorns you have felt digging into your heart, because you have received this pain from yourselves, from your own brothers and also from the enemy.
- 46. Do not be afraid, Jesus tells you, because you are not alone; I will knock on the door of those hearts and they will knock on yours later, I just want you not to keep bitterness or rancor, that you watch and be prepared.
- 47. Your spirit is invited to my table so that he may come to eat the delicacy of eternal life. Here at this table, there is neither first nor last in their places, all the places that you can occupy are next to the Master. Later, when you go after men to teach, you will also have within your heart a single place to receive and love your brothers. That hour will come and you will have to get up to take the roads that lead to the great peoples of the Earth, as well as to the humble counties and small villages, you will see how everywhere you will find the hunger and thirst of the spirit as a propitious land to receive your seed.
- 48. 1950, the year appointed for my departure is approaching, and when it has passed, the time of preparation will begin among you so that you can then begin to walk. I will tell everyone the time. I want you, at the beginning of your mission, to have reached a little spiritual maturity, to be strong in the faith and to know how to persevere in virtue. In your journey you will be accompanied by my inspiration which you will receive from Spirit to spirit. You will see then how many were waiting for you!
- 49. Immense charity I poured out on humanity in this Third Time with my communication and that of the spiritual world through your understanding. But I had already spoken at the first time through the mouth of my prophets and at the second through my apostles.
- 50. Today I am among you again. I have come to pick up the forgotten leaf of the Doctrine that I once brought you.
- 51. I come to remind you of my past lesson and to teach you how to interpret it.
- 52. I am the book, which I have opened at this time in its Sixth Chapter, to reveal to humanity one more lesson of the wisdom that it must possess to call you worthily: children of light.
- 53. Only by understanding the content of this message will you be able to say wholeheartedly to the world that it was my voice that you heard; that it was my word that taught you; that the light that you saw was the one that radiated the Sixth seal.
- 54. Time by time and stage by stage I have been showing myself more and more before your spirit. Could children love their Father if they didn't know Him? Understand why I show you my love, I make you feel my presence and I make you hear my voice.

- 55. Until now, your impulse to seek me to find truth, peace, upliftment has not been spontaneous.
- 56. You have had to penetrate the great spiritual desert to know thirst, loneliness, needs, vicissitudes, hunger, weakness. It was then that you got up in search of the life-giving water, in search of the oasis, in search of some trace that would take you to lands of peace.
- 57. How many lessons the desert of your life has revealed to you! How much you have learned in the struggle and how much you have strengthened in the pain! Tomorrow, when you have entered the Promised Land of the spirit and the doors of the new Jerusalem are opened to receive you into its bosom of peace, you will bless the time of your restitution, which was that of your journey through the vast desert of trials and purification.
- 58. Moses spiritually sustained his people through the desert and Joshua led the multitudes into the Land of Promise, a land that was only a symbol or image of the eternal and true mansion that has been promised to your spirit.
- 59. Now it is Elijah, who invisibly marches at the head of the People, a hundred times multiplied, to take you step by step along the desert path to the end of your pilgrimage that will be the mansion of the righteous, of the spirits full of true love and true wisdom.
- 60. Do you know what will bring you closer to that promised Kingdom? Your works of love, charity, humility.
- 61. Now my people do not know who they are, or where they are, or what they are going to do, but when spiritualists arise all over the world, preaching with words and bearing witness with their works of light that my Doctrine inspires them, they will all identify, recognize and finally unite, thus forming the new People of Israel, which will be a bulwark of spirituality and the true interpreter of the Father's Law.
- 62. With my light I come to mark all those who follow me at this time. My light will descend from Spirit to spirit.
- 63. In the Second Time it was the blood of my sacrifice, which was poured into the hearts to enlighten the spirits.
- 64. In the First time, the symbolic act of marking the door of the home with the blood of an innocent lamb, was the Father's mandate for that people, which from that moment he put on the path of divine revelations.
- 65. In all three times the Lord has singled out in a certain way those who are to follow him; although I tell you that the seal of my love is always indelibly imprinted on every spirit.

- 66. Listen and meditate on my lesson, disciples who have had the grace to listen to me at this time, because later you will have to explain to humanity my teachings.
- 67. Do not believe that my word through the human mouthpiece has to be heard in all nations, no disciples; the moment is approaching to silence my communication through these channels, but a people will remain as a witness, through whose works and words humanity will hear me. This testimony and that explanation that you give of my doctrine, will be the preparation that men receive to begin the communication of spirit to Spirit.
- 68. See many people at this time searching the scriptures of past times, meditating on the prophets and trying to penetrate the promises that Christ made to return.
- 69. Listen to them as they say, "The Master is near" "The Lord is already here," or "he is not long in coming," and they add, "The signs of his return are clear and palpable."
- 70. Some seek me and call me, others feel my presence, others more sense my coming in Spirit.
- 71. Ah, if that thirst for knowledge were already in everyone, if everyone had that longing to know the supreme truth!
- 72. Many do not know that I have come into the world, that I am communicating with men through human understanding, and if they do not know that I have been with you, they will be less able to know that the departure of my word is already approaching.
- 73. But I tell you again, this people will come out of darkness into the light to bear witness to my coming.
- 74. Today I do not want humanity to discover this people yet, because their small and imperfect works, instead of raising faith in men, would be before them the denial of the spirituality that my Doctrine proclaims.
- 75. How would the world judge you if it beheld your ingratitude? How would those hungry and thirsty for the spirit judge you if they looked at your negligence and selfishness? But I still trust you and I still give you my teaching.
- 76. The days will come when emissaries, missionaries and apostles will arise from this people, sowing this seed through towns, regions, villages, cities and nations, and in them I will reveal the good disciple of Jesus.
- 77. Strong men of spirit will be the ones who bear the testimony of my truth, nothing will be able to stop them on the way and I, through them, will give great proofs of my power.

- 78. Before the testimony of love of one of my farmers, men of faith will rise up, spreading my message, walking to other lands, to bring the light and they too will conquer hearts and peoples, with their faith, their love and spirituality.
- 79. The struggle will be great, intense, but fruitful; because the earth is fertile at this time. Before it will be removed so that when the seed comes to it, it will be prepared.
- 80. I tell you this, people, because before you stand up with your testimony, you will have to contemplate the war of ideas, the struggle between religions, the struggle between doctrines. My righteousness will be there and then you will listen in the midst of so much confusion, to those who ask: Where is the truth? Where is the light?
- 81. These distressing questions will be the ones that mark the opportune moment of your arrival, people.
- 82. You will arrive clothed with humility, full of knowledge to answer every question, full of confidence in the triumph of the truth; not thinking of saving your life, nor of getting ahead in difficult trances, but thinking only of the hearts that my Doctrine wins with your words and deeds of love.
- 83. Do not fear for your life, disciples, because I must tell you that at this time it will not be with your life or with your blood that you give humanity the best testimony of my truth.
- 84. Times pass, customs change, men evolve; now they will ask you for love, sincerity and charity as tests to believe in the truth of the Doctrine that you are going to preach.
- 85. The times when only by giving your life or sealing with blood the word spoken was believed, have passed, for which reason I tell you, that rather than preparing to die sacrificed for those who persecute you, prepare to bear witness to the truth with your life in deeds, words and examples.
- 86. This people has been walking for a long time under my divine charity, animated by the essence of my word, advancing step by step on the path, and the Master, seeing that his disciples cannot yet be the teachers, has hidden them with his cloak of charity from prying eyes, telling them: "Come near Me, learn my lesson so that you may put away your faults, let here, next to my Father's heart, your feelings may be ennobled and purified and you may be able to love your brothers with purity.
- 87. Yes, people, do not want the world to correct or awaken you, because men when they become judges are cruel, inhuman and inflexible.

- 88. Pity and mercy are not with men, what justice can you expect from your brothers? It only remains for you to prepare yourselves in truth and in spirit and to trust in Me, in your lord, in whom there is mercy and therefore justice.
- 89. See how I prepare you for after this time of my communication by the understanding of man, for it will be when you will set out on your own path towards the fullness of the third Time. It will be when you approach the perfect communication between my spirit and yours, communication that humanity has never reached. It will not be the voice that Moses heard on the Mountain, a voice materialized in the roar of thunder; nor will it be the humanized voice that men heard through Jesus, nor the way that you now have, listening to me through a man in ecstasy, because it will also soon pass, as those forms or means that the Lord used in other times to speak to his children passed.
- 90. Now direct communication with your Father is coming to you, when your spirit has learned to detach itself from its matter, when it already knows and interprets the divine language, when your heart is truly a sanctuary where there is pure, simple and elevated worship towards God.
- 91. People: This grace of communicating from Spirit to spirit will not be yours alone, it is necessary that you understand that it is a gift that belongs to the spirit, which, developed, brings man closer to God by putting him in communication with the spiritual. Today that communication still seems difficult or impossible to you, but truly I tell you that when you have achieved the preparation that spirituality gives, you will see how the way of communicating with the Father and with the spiritual world is the simplest and the easiest of all you have practiced.
- 92. Spirit-to-spirit communication has a broad, infinite meaning; within it is the development of all your potencies and all your gifts.
- 93. In it you will find the book of eternal wisdom; in prayer you will feel enlightened by great inspirations; intuition will be a compass in your life and the healing balm will reach your hands directly from beyond. All the gifts, dormant until now, will awaken from their lethargy and blossom in the human heart; and when spirituality becomes a reality among you, your hand will be able to be as it was that of my apostle John, and you will write in the hour of your inspiration, everything that the divine voice dictates to you through consciousness. In that message you will receive everything that the spokesman in his littleness has not been able to transmit, as well as you will also feel the clear and luminous prophecy coming to your mind, to point the path to the generations that will succeed those who initiate the time of spirituality.
- 94. When these times come and you find yourselves speaking to great multitudes, do not say that you are speaking under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, you will let men discover the truth at the bottom of that inspiration.

- 95. Remember. When I was speaking to the crowds, there was no shortage of people who, amazed at the wisdom of my word or the justice of my works, approached to ask me: "Are You the Son of God, are you the Messiah?"To which I simply replied, "You said so.".
- 96. My communication, if you analyze it thoroughly, will not cease in 1950, but will continue, because the Word of God is eternal and has never ceased to enlighten his children; but this form of communication through a human spokesman, will cease to be at the hour fixed by my will, to give way to the time when I will have to communicate through your consciousness.
- 97. Let no one say that I am going to be absent, or believe that the Spiritual World that has manifested itself among this people is going to its rest, because you would be very far from the truth. Know from now on, and have faith in what I am telling you, that it will be in the days when you no longer hear this word when you begin to feel the presence of the Master within you, when you understand the preparation that you must preserve to make yourself worthy of some grace and when you look for ways not to distance yourself from those blessed beings who are like beacons or stars that illuminate the path of your life.
- 98. I promise you that in each of your meetings I will give you proofs of my presence, provided that you also give me proofs of your elevation.
- 99. Watch, people, because also among you, among this people, those unprepared will arise as false prophets; those who have not been able to penetrate into the depths of my word, saying that it is communicated from spirit to Spirit and that the Father orders this or that the Teacher orders that, not being true.
- 100. Beware, disciples, none of you who hear these words will fall into such errors, nor will you allow falsehood to arise in your bosom or vanity to blind anyone. I have taught everyone to distinguish good fruit from bad, to distinguish truth from falsehood.
- 101. Go giving to your brothers what you are achieving thanks to your evolution and your merits; but never try to give what you have not yet achieved.
- 102. I tell you that those who prophesy falsely, who lie to become great among their brothers or feel like prophets without being so, will later be pointed out by the multitudes and will have to shed many tears to reintegrate among the zealous and lovers of the truth.
- 103. Be alert, I tell you, people, because dangerous times are approaching for you!
- 104. You will also be searched by your brothers to whom your practices will seem strange and after observing you, they will judge you; because you have no altar, because you have no images or symbols, ceremonies or rites; but do not be afraid, beloved people. You will speak by saying that your worship is spiritual, that the sanctuary or temple is being built in your heart;

that the offering is all that work that you carry out in life and that your conscience tells you if it is worthy of offering it to God and that your prayer is from spirit to Spirit.

105. If you speak clearly, you will leave your searchers absorbed and they will leave you alone, understanding that you have spoken a truth and that there is no mistake to attack you.

106. Those who defend my Doctrine in this way will be called disciples of Spiritualism, because with their works they will be confirming their words; they will not be one of those who say a thing and contradict it with their works. I contemplate many who call themselves spiritualists, who spend their lives worshiping objects they call symbols, what will men think of them who discover such a contradiction? I am still giving you time to reflect, to refine your practices and regenerate your life. Some will be docile to my call, others will be rebellious because their fanaticism has blinded them.

107. I will bless those who turn away from their mistakes to come on the path of spirituality. I will bless those who renounce their idols and those who, having danced around the golden calf, leave their materiality and take up the cross of spirituality.

108. O people!, your Teacher tells you: Watch over the innocence of your children, pray for the children. I don't want those generations to inherit remnants of your past fanaticism. Be his teachers, see that the spirit has not yet revealed his mission to matter, because he expects you to guide them first along the path of light. What does the Master mean by this? That you, parents, have the duty to form the hearts of your children, so that it may serve as a foundation for the works of the spirit.

109. Your tenderness and your intelligence to lead them, your wisdom to guide and correct them, your love to sweeten their passions, will be the chisel that polishes and shapes the moral and intellectual part of those generations.

110. Your best and richest inheritance for your children will be the one that allows them to form a strong people, a united family, healthy, fraternal and useful to all, but, so that this is, strive to leave them a beautiful example, loving each other.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 240

- 1. Prepare yourselves, because on this day I tell you: whoever believes in Mary, must believe in her purity, because she was chosen among all women, to be the symbol of immaculate perfection as a woman and as a Mother. She was to be in the world the example of tenderness, of love, of gentleness and chastity.
- 2. She is the perfect model for every woman, because the mission of all of them is delicate, noble and self-sacrificing to the point of sacrifice. Her bosom should harbor the best feelings, in it the man is formed. The woman awakens the heart of the child to love, directs the feelings of the son on the path of good, wipes his tears when he cries and comforts him when he suffers. It is the mother who teaches man the first prayer and reveals to him the existence of the Creator. Until the end of the earthly journey, the shadow of the mother accompanies man, just as Mary, at the foot of the cross, attended the sacrifice of the most beloved son, and received in her lap the spoils of the one who gave his life for the love of men.
- 3. The spiritual mission of a woman is great, her heart, her mind, her breast are delicate, all her fibers are delicate. Only in this way can he be able to fulfill his mission so high and drink his chalice so bitter.
- 4. Physically, men and women are different, but spiritually they are the same. They are all spirits striving for their perfection.
- 5. I have placed woman at the right hand of man to sweeten her existence, to fill her with charm.
- 6. He is the man in the woman's life, shield, guardian; her lord, because in him I have placed my light, my Law, my strength.
- 7. In this way I have united you in this world, tracing out for you the path that you should follow.
- 8. Know yourselves and then you will be able to give examples and teachings to your brothers.
- 9. You are in front of men of different beliefs, living with them in the same world, but do not want to get up to teach if you are not practicing my Doctrine first. First come to the conviction of what you have learned so that you can be the teachers. Do not deceive yourselves, and do not forge complications for yourselves.
- 10. Carry in your spirit my fundamental revelations so that they may serve as a norm in your life.

- 11. Obtain through this spiritual teaching the knowledge necessary for the life of the spirit. Be alert because on your way you will find many versions about spiritualism and you must be prepared not to follow a wrong path.
- 12. Keep the proper preparation so that at any moment of your life you will find yourself ready to leave this world.
- 13. Know that the spirit will not be able, by his immediate presence in the spiritual world, to enjoy that eternal happiness with which you dream. Just as he will not suffer eternally for his sins, because you already know the basis of my Doctrine, which is love. Therefore each one will receive according to his deeds and regrets, and this will awaken in the even greater spirit his ideal of perfection.
- 14. Nor do you believe that in the course of material life, it is where the spirit enjoys happiness or receives punishment.
- 15. The spirit is purified and perfected, because his intuition and my revelation tell him that he comes from the Divinity and he will have to return to it.
- 16. That is why I give the spirit every opportunity he needs to obtain his development and achieve his eternal happiness in Me.
- 17. Spiritualism is the revelation that discovers and teaches you everything that you possess and carry inside. It makes you recognize that you are the work of God, that you are not just matter, that there is something about your flesh that raises you above the level of the nature that covers you and above the uncleanness of your passions.
- 18. .When men come to spirituality, every precept and every maxim will become part of the light of their consciousness. Even if your memory does not retain a single phrase or a single word of my teaching, it will carry its essence within your being, because you have understood it, because you feel it and practice it.
- 19. The spiritualist must be the pure Christian, the one who recognizes and practices the Doctrine of Christ, the Divine Teacher, who redeemed men in his tireless desire to bequeath to humanity his own Kingdom of love, to be theirs a great family.
- 20. Now in the Third Time, enlightened by the light of the Holy Spirit, you recognize that the Doctrine that I have given you in the three times has had the same principles and that it is only the external form of my manifestations that has changed from one time to another.
- 21. Thus, in the First Time, there was such simplicity in your life and in your heart, you were so close to nature, that in accordance with all this I manifested myself. In the radiant Nature

you saw and felt my presence and your spirit was absorbed in the contemplation of the wonders through which you understood the will of your Lord.

- 22. In the Second Time, when egoism had already germinated in the heart of humanity and the understanding of men had awakened to evil, it comes to be born in your bosom to make you understand that what you were practicing as a cult of the Divinity and the works that you manifested of one for another, were not what I had ordered you and therefore would not lead to your salvation. That what you were doing was only an apparent fulfillment before men, but you hid hypocrisy and selfishness in your heart.
- 23. It was necessary for Jesus to show you the principles that you should follow and from which you had departed.
- 24. I showed you all my gentleness, my love, my wisdom and charity, and I hastened before you the chalice of sorrow, so that your heart would be moved and your understanding would awaken. It was necessary that hearts be born to good, and the pain of seeing me crucified for love of them, was like a thorn that reminded them that you all must suffer for love to reach the Father. My promise to anyone who wanted to take up his cross and follow me was eternal peace, the supreme well-being that has no end in the spirit.
- 25. My promise at this time stands, it is the same, but you will enjoy it in truth until you are purified.
- 26. From the time when I wrote with my blood on your conscience my Law of love and justice to the present in which you live, I find your spirit evolved; its capacity and understanding is greater, its faculties and potencies are about to receive my new revelations.
- 27. Today, for yourselves, you know how to separate false beliefs from true ones. However, it is a time of trial for the spirit, because ideas, theories, doctrines, religions and sciences have emerged from everywhere, the strength of which sometimes weakens the spirit of the weak who does not know which way to follow.
- 28. This time is decisive, because men will take definitive steps on the spiritual path.
- 29. Many bands of darkness will fall, fanaticism and idolatry will disappear, many visions of the past will be erased and traditions will be uprooted. Then, everything that is transitory will be abandoned.
- 30. My children: Be content with your position, do not be envious of those who live better than you. Think that in humility you remember Me more and serve me better.
- 31. See well where you are going, in what form you take life and what you do with the goods that I put at your disposal.



- 32. I give you my love. My love is with you.
- 33. Whoever doubts Christ manifested in this Third Time will also doubt Jesus as a man in the Second Time, because my love and my essence are the same. If you want to have a greater understanding of the legacy that the Divine Master left you then, you must observe how as the evolution of your spirit has been allowing it, my wisdom and my revelations have been manifesting in your life with greater clarity.
- 34. If you want to penetrate the mystery of the teaching that I want you to know, destroy the fear of the unknown in you, prepare yourselves with spirituality, which is respect and humility, and I will reveal a lot to you. When the eyes of your spirit are opened, you will see Christ there walking the streets of pain of the needy, still carrying his cross of love and shedding his blood on so many miseries of this humanity. You will see the Master pouring out his charity on one another, you will discover that even spiritually he surrounds himself with disciples who eagerly listen to his word, his chair, with whose inspiration they are enlightened to then send their light to those who live in darkness.
- 35. So you will see him if you know how to penetrate into the spiritual. So you will know your Lord a little more. If you try to know what the Holy Spirit is like, you will find Him in the light of the wisdom that springs from the Divine Word. There you will know him as infinite intelligence, as spiritual grace that at the same time enlightens, comforts and saves you.
- 36. Therefore, when you hear this word, I tell you to look for its meaning, because in it there is the essence of my Doctrine.
- 37. When you have penetrated into the word that Christ as a man and as a spirit has given you, you will have reached the knowledge of what your God is, of the Trinity of manifestations and then you will truly love Him, you will believe in Him in all the ways in which He has come to you.
- 38. When you have reached that elevation, you will be like those high spirits who, as teachers, invisibly come to illuminate the understandings of men to lead them on the path of good. You will not manifest yourselves by taking human brains, but you will exert a good influence on all who are prepared in this world. You will enlighten and inspire them. Your communication will be spirit to Spirit and when you have fulfilled that mission, one more step will be presented before you to climb. This is how, along this path, the spirits reach the bosom of the Father, purifying themselves, perfecting themselves until they can be confused in the purest light of the divine Spirit.
- 39. I am preparing you from now on for the next step that you are going to climb, I am not telling you about others, because you would not understand them. It is enough for you to know

that there are seven stages or steps that you have to go through. In each of them you will find a grace for your spirit that will serve to help you take the next step, until you reach the presence of God and the fulfillment of my promises to whoever follows me to the end.

- 40. Your thought does not reach to understand all this lesson, because even when you think that you are going to see me, you imagine me as a being similar to you in material form. But no one expects to join his material body to dwell eternally in my bosom. That is not the resurrection in the flesh of which the apostles spoke to you; only the spirit will know eternity after having arisen again and again on Earth through different matters and after having spiritually traveled the way to the end.
- 41. The Final Judgment, as humanity has interpreted it, is a mistake; my judgment will not be of an hour or a day; it has been weighing on you for a while, but truly I tell you that the dead bodies are dead and have gone to be confused in their own nature, because what is of the earth, will return to the earth, just as the spiritual will seek its abode that is my bosom. But I also tell you that in your judgment, you will be your own judges, because your conscience, knowledge and intuition will tell you to what extent you are worthy and in which spiritual abode you should dwell. You will clearly contemplate the path that you should follow, because by receiving the light of my Divinity, you will recognize your actions and judge your merits.
- 42. There are many confused and troubled beings in the spiritual valley; take my message and my light to them when you penetrate it.
- 43. From now on you can practice this form of charity, through prayer, with which you can establish communication with them. Your voice will resound where they dwell and will make them wake up from their deep sleep. It will make them weep and wash away with the cry of repentance. At that moment you will have received a ray of light, because then you will understand your past vanities, your mistakes, your sins.
- 44. How great is the pain of the spirit when conscience awakens him! How then he humbles himself before the gaze of the Supreme Judge! How humble the petitions for forgiveness, the promises, the blessings for my name spring from the innermost depths of your being! There the spirit recognizes that he cannot approach the perfection of the Father and, turning his gaze to the Earth, where he did not know how to take advantage of the time and the trials that were an opportunity to approach the goal, he asks for one more matter, to atone for faults and carry out unfulfilled missions!
- 45. Who did justice then? Was it not the same spirit who formed his judgment?
- 46. My Spirit is a mirror in which you have to contemplate yourself and He will tell you the state of purity that you keep.

- 47. As soon as you find yourselves in spirit before yourselves, your consciousness will enlighten you, your memory will be cleared and you will remember the forgotten. Why then do you fear my justice, if you are not going to receive more than you deserve? Why not fear your actions from now on? See how kindly I let your understanding comprehend the mystery of what your judgment is.
- 48. Stay away from fanaticism, which is very far from the truth. Meditate on my teachings that contain a Doctrine of peace, light and blessing.
- 49. If you come to forget those who have passed into the spiritual valley, the Master of none forgets.
- 50. Also in the spiritual there are those who sleep, those who have closed their eyes to the light of truth and those who go wandering dragging chains of remorse, troubles and pain.
- 51. I have called you to tell you that not only can you do good by healing the sick and pointing the way to your brothers and sisters who live with you on Earth, but also to the beings who dwell in the hereafter; among them are the sick, the lost, those in need of love and consolation. They are the ones who purify themselves in pain to come clean to my presence, but you can help them in their atonement with your prayers, with your charity and noble thoughts and you will shorten their time of bitterness.
- 52. My Doctrine of universal love will unite and bring all spirits together without distinction of worlds and will make beings love each other with spiritual love.
- 53. Legions of beings arrive among humanity in darkness like storm clouds, causing disorders, disturbing the minds and obfuscating the hearts of men. And this humanity having weapons to defend itself from these stalks, some do not know how to wield them, and others do not even feel they have them.
- 54. In wars, in murder and in the low passions, there is the influence of these forces. You who have opened your eyes to the light and who know the spiritual weapons of love and justice that I have entrusted to you, pray for the world and for the spiritual world, reconcile those who hate each other, teach to love, to forgive and to pray.
- 55. But keep in mind that the good works that you do on earth will be those that enlighten troubled spirits, and your prayers will be a balm for them that will relieve you of their confusion. Fight against temptations and bad inspirations so that you will experience the triumph of the light.
- 56. Prepare yourselves, that the message that you will have to carry to humanity, will be so that it knows its unknown attributes and powers, some and others without development.

- 57. With good works you will teach, restoring health to the one who is evicted from science and saving the spirit that men had said to condemn to eternal punishment. Some and others will see the splendor of my Work and the blindfold of darkness will fall from their eyes.
- 58. It is the time when I will let myself be looked at, when I will make myself felt in everyone and when I will speak to the world.
- 59. I say to you on this day: blessed are those who are following the example of Mary on their way, carrying purity in their spirit. Mary is purity and tenderness; whoever loves her, imitate her in this. It will be of no use to you to repeat her name or to say that you love her, if your actions do not correspond to those words.
- 60. Recognize the true human and spiritual values; do not let yourselves be seduced by the false splendor of earthly glories. Already your light can reveal to you everything that is false. See that there are many works that, appearing to be pure, only enclose darkness and lead you along dark paths that apparently shine.
- 61. Understand, then, the responsibility you have assumed to show in your life, in your conduct and in your trials, a behavior worthy of the words that pour out your lips. The people have their eyes fixed on you, hoping that in your actions you will show spiritual elevation. You must be like a clean mirror, because if the acts of those who have not listened to me at this time and call themselves servants of God, are not always lawful, the world sees them without being surprised, but if these same illicit acts, it sees them in you, if there will be surprise in those who observe you, because they will not conceive that carrying this grace in you, you can still do actions contrary to the Doctrine that you have received. The Master says to you: From the moment you have made the intention of following me, keep yourselves from scandal, see that your spirit has renounced from that day everything that could harm it. You have to persevere on the path of good, feeling all your responsibility. If you are serving me, if you have abandoned yourselves to my will, it is that you have recognized me, it is that you are fully certain of the truth of my communication and there is not a doubt in you.
- 62. When I saw you given in this way to my service, I told you that you are doing a great work of charity in your brothers. I have already told you that this spiritual fulfillment does not prevent you from fulfilling any of the human duties. Let no one attempt to complicate the simplicity of my doctrine. You give the essence of my teaching and let men be inspired by it.
- 63. How extraordinary it seems to you that my divine will has been unified with your understanding! To what I say to you, which is the most natural, in the case of God who is Spirit and of man, who by his spirit is similar to his Creator. You would like to penetrate into many mysteries that you still cannot know and I only tell you that it will not be science that reveals them to you but the spirit for the love of his Creator.

- 64. Manifest my Work with the same simplicity with which I have given it to you and your brothers will understand it thanks to the evolution they have achieved, and when your acts can manifest that you are worthy of the greatness that you receive, your work will be wonderful and man will believe in Me, for you.
- 65. I receive your spirit in Me so that he may leave his fatigue and the troubles of the world.
- 66. From different points you come in search of my lesson and my peace. When you hear my word, you feel the paternal warmth and your heart is still.
- 67. There is no shortage of those who would like to follow you to the place where I am giving you my word, but fear of the world stops them; others, on the other hand, look with contempt, even hearing as an inner voice that tells them that the way you are going is safe, and that it is the one that leads to the truth even listening to the voices of the unleashed elements and extraordinary events that proclaim that a new time has arrived: the time of judgment, the precursor of the time of grace. In all places on Earth and in all hearts, I have manifested, I speak to you by inspiration, by intuition and by dreams or revelations.
- 68. I am preparing the future generations, who will not hesitate between doubt and faith, and who will give their true value and interpretation to the scriptures of the books that I will leave you.
- 69. They will announce the fulfillment of the prophecies of the first times.
- 70. I will leave the writings of this time under your responsibility, so that you can make them known to all those who did not listen to my word. Your real struggle will come later.
- 71. My Doctrine, your worship and your practices, will be a judge for all those who from sects and religions come to search you; it will not be necessary for you to point out to them their errors, on the contrary, you will welcome them with sincerity and love, showing them my Work in all its parts.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 241

- 1. I receive you, people, who come to feed yourselves with the divine word, which is the bread of the spirit. I come to you because of the love I have for you. Oh humanity, you are only going in search of pain, blood and anguish; the shadows of materialism have clouded the gaze of men and they cannot contemplate the path of restitution!
- 2. At least you who hear me, rejoice with my word and take comfort in Me, because this humanity has lost its mind and its feelings, since instead of going after the truth, it is going after confusion. The great human intelligences flourish today in the world, and they make their ideal out of them, that is why I have said a lot to those I have named my disciples, that by fulfilling this mission that I have entrusted to them, their example will influence life, in the thinking and speaking of others, to the extent that they can say: today I find myself using my spirit that I previously thought useless.
- 3. Disciples: When the spirit of humanity rises, frees itself and works in the fields that belong to it, the chalice of pain that rushes this world will end; when spirituality blooms in the mind and in the heart of man, there will be flowering in all the paths of your life. I am speaking to those who aspire to be my disciples and in whom I find sensitivity when listening to me.
- 4. My people: do not let a single moment of your life be lost, love one another and feel the pain of not having done it before. Meditate deeply on the main good and bad acts of your past, because from that meditation you will obtain good fruits and then think about the future. Ask yourselves: What have I prepared for the times to come? You will understand that you have something to say to humanity, that you will have to do something to wake it up from that dream that does not let it contemplate the mantle with which death is covering it and lurking at every moment, that something you have to do so that it wakes up and hears the voice of conscience.
- 5. Ah, human vanities! O men who seek your flourishing and your glorification on this earth!
- 6. To speak words that kill you have come to make a throne for yourself, from which you make your orders of war, of invocation to destruction and death, be heard.
- 7. What is human intelligence, if it is not united with the spirituality that is conscience, justice and charity? With what words will the men who with their light have invented the great destructive weapons answer before God? With what will they pay off the debt they are contracting? How will they reap the harvest of their great sowing?
- 8. And to all those who speak of Me and call themselves my disciples and ministers, I ask: What are you doing at this moment and what do you have in store to protect the world?

- 9. O little ones who listen to me at this time! Work on my Work of Love, hasten to consecrate that part of your life that I ask of you for the benefit of your fellow men, which at the same time will be for your benefit
- 10. My Work needs soldiers, why not give your life on this spiritual front, when you give it to no avail on the battlefields?
- 11. That part of time that I ask of you, use it teaching, give a chair of love and knowledge, touch and awaken the hearts; look at my divine existence consecrated to love you, to take care of you and to give you salvation. Remember that I too, as a man, dedicated my whole life to you. Do not settle for collecting little seed. What will be the gift or present that you deposit in my hand when you penetrate into what you call the Afterlife? I give you showers of water from my fountain, and are you going to give me back just a few drops? Testify with your good deeds.
- 12. The spiritual gifts that have been manifested in you at this time have been to help you overflow those crystalline waters on the spirit of your brothers. Learn from your Teacher, who has always shown himself to be a beacon of love for you, as a perpetual gift, as a lamp lit to illuminate the heart of the one who suffers. Is not each of my words like a torch of light on the path of the traveler who goes in search of the goal of his destiny? Is not this message a new revelation that brings you closer to God?
- 13. Only he who feels and lives my Doctrine and my Law can be called a master in my Work. This word leads you there so that you may know the high and the deep, because the spirit who wants to be great is interested only in great works, the little spirit walks only around the small, and in order to believe, he has to strip himself of the superfluous with pain and strengthen himself with the love of his Father.
- 14. The great spirit sacrifices even what you may deem dearest, for the sake of his high ideal, or for the sake of his mission of love.
- 15. Do you wonder that my disciples of the Second Time have left everything to follow me, have given everything to you for loving you?
- 16. My word invites everyone to return to the path of love, there many will be ashamed of having felt hatred or grudges for their brothers, of having stopped loving them; and then, with the pain and at the same time with the joy of repentance, they will shake them with their hearts again. Then spirituality appears and materiality disappears.
- 17. I will tell you even more about the great spirits; they are not sensitive to offenses, nor weak before blows, they see with indifference those miseries and see with pity those who carry them, they are above those little things and go only to what is great.

- 18. All of you will have to go through great trials, you need to be very strong so as not to faint and thereby avoid the shame of your weakness. You who have heard this word, and who have come to the table of good delicacies and have fed on my wisdom, be strong and encourage your brothers with your love.
- 19. The one who practices the good is an apostle of Christ, but he will not need titles that prove him as such, nor will it be necessary for him to flaunt it.
- 20. What was he saying to me when he revealed to you the painful events of the future? What will you be able to offer to the profane who come to you for comfort?
- 21. I only say to you: sow my seed. This Doctrine is your legacy, if you know how to penetrate into the depths of your spirit, there you will find the Messiah who returns every moment to your heart to illuminate it with his light.
- 22. Of those who are to come tomorrow to know of my coming, two groups can be made: Some who will come doubting and will come out believing and tender, because the love of my word touched them; and others who, coming incredulous, will continue dissatisfied, because they are more matter than spirit, more foolishness than reflection; but to you who have been appointed my new disciples and who have been pointed out by the Holy Spirit, I say: When do you begin to enlighten the world with the example of your works of love?
- 23. Listen: When I was on Earth with you, men came to Me in caravans, men of high positions, covered with vanity, rulers who secretly sought Me to listen to me. Some admired me, but did not confess it out of fear, others denied me. Crowds of men, women and children came to Me, and they listened to me in the morning, in the afternoon, at night, and they always found the Teacher willing to give them the word of God. They looked at the self-forgotten Master and did not know at what time he was fed so that his body would not decay, nor would his voice weaken, and they did not know that Jesus took strength from his own spirit and in himself he found sustenance.
- 24. Thus, someday you will know that he who, inspired by divine love, consecrates his existence to comfort, to sustain and to love his brothers, will find in his own spirit strength and unknown food that will sustain him without fading for an instant in the struggle.
- 25. This is how I manifested myself in that people, which is this very people of now and which tomorrow will form a single conglomerate in the entire world; the people of God.
- 26. Learn from Me and take advantage of your gifts so that you can pay off the great debt that you and humanity owe; gladly accept your restitution, and do not want to pay that debt with something that, while pleasing you, does not bother you, because many times you will have to come to sacrifice or renunciation.

- 27. I'm not asking for your life, just a few hours, just a part of your time.
- 28. Remember that Jesus, because he was with you, left his Mother, that sweet Mother who was the only thing he had on Earth. He was absent from her in life, and only gave himself into her arms when he was already lich detached from the cross; I don't ask so much of you, just a small part of what I gave and taught you.
- 29. Give your life consoling the sad, healing the sick and saving the lost, but do not let yourselves be killed just to prove that you know how to die for Me.
- 30. In my Doctrine there should be no accused or accusers, offended or offenders; in it there should be only those who aspire to rise by the practice of my teachings.
- 31. You possess everything in order to reach Me; the world is a school, life is a book, my inspiration is a light; I am the Teacher, men are my disciples; behold, because I call you incessantly and I tell you: you all fit in my love.
- 32. Do not leave me alone with my teachings; do not be cold before this love that I am manifesting to you, look that through human lips, the word of my Spirit illuminates you.
- 33. If on Earth you say that I, with my Doctrine, with my Law, have brought you religions, I tell you: that before Me there is only one cult that is that of love, love for the Father, for one's fellow men or brothers, and for everything that has sprung from the Creator.
- 34. That divine maxim of loving one another, will be the Law that unites all men, that enlightens them so that they feel brothers, protect themselves, help each other, defend themselves from temptations and recognize each other without stopping at differences of races or creeds.
- 35. Imagine such a world and you will imagine it in peace, as a single family governed by the laws of love, respect and justice.
- 36. These prophecies will be fulfilled because your world is not condemned to be eternally a valley of darkness and sins.
- 37. Virtue will shine in the hearts of men like flowers in the gardens, because I tell you: flowers are in their beauty, similar to the ideas and inspirations that spring from God to save sinners.
- 38. Come, this is your way, here is the bread of the poor and the consolation of the sad, come and fear nothing
- 39. Blessed people of Israel, the Father says to you: Listen to the voice of your conscience, prepare your understanding, because I am going to leave my word indelibly written in each one

of you. Listen to the living word that I am pouring out, which springs from the fountain of wisdom, which is my Spirit.

- 40. I have opened all the paths, so that they may come to Me, all my children, it is the time of awakening, in which I will clearly show my word of the past times and the new revelations that I will make to you and that are the complement, the third part of the Book of which you will be possessors.
- 41. I have come to lift before you the veil that hid the greatness of my Doctrine. At the Second Time I gave you the seed to sow and cultivate, and at the right time you would make it present to me.
- 42. But I have asked for the fruit from those in charge of spreading it, and I have gathered few grains, after a long era. I had already told you: new generations will come to Earth and she will receive my last message. I am preparing them and I tell you: the time has come when this new era began.
- 43. The forerunner initiated the first laborers of my Work, and then the master opened the Book to show all its content that is light, wisdom, salvation for humanity. This is how that moment of grace came for you. I brought together men and women of different beliefs and ideas. I penetrated into their heart and saw only bitterness, disappointment; and when they heard my word, they did not reject it, they did not close their hearts, they did not discuss it, but they welcomed it with love and respect.
- 44. I made them devote themselves to studying each of the manifestations of my Divinity, and they found them true, full of great transcendence and their heart was strengthened. But the moment came when I said to them: I have lulled you, you have delighted in my caresses and now it is time to fight. And the lips that had been clumsy or dumb before, spoke with the Divine Word. I poured out my word for themselves and they were my spokespersons. Others I found full of faith, I made them guides and said to them: Attract hearts and with them form multitudes. Prepare yourselves with fortitude, because you are going to stumble over the hardness of humanity. You are going to fight with the unbelievers, because the seed of Thomas is watered and has sprouted in the hearts. But I will nip this seed in the bud and help you in your work. Each one of you will be like a torch that illuminates the path of your brothers. And when this time of my communication comes to an end and you only communicate with me from spirit to Spirit, you will continue teaching. And men will be surprised and will ask where you have learned and you will show the book of your heart, where my teaching will be engraved and from which new inspirations will spring.
- 45. I will fight until I leave you ready for after my departure. That is why I marked a long time, so that in it you would have great opportunities to understand my Work. I have no longer been

visible to material eyes. I have said that at this time every sinful and non-sinful eye will see me, but it should not be the eyes of matter, but the spiritual gaze that contemplates me, illuminated by conscience; and the spirit, like a sanctuary, that feels me.

- 46. I have prepared farms in many regions, to manifest my Work. Listening to my teaching, how many moments of bliss has your spirit had! How have you enjoyed the wonders that I have bestowed upon you! In order for you to recognize Me, I have given you innumerable tests, for I want you, already prepared, to receive those who are appointed by Me, to come to the knowledge of this teaching. As elder brothers, you will be close to the hearts that suffer to support them and serve them as a staff. Return the straying sheep to the fold, relieve sorrows, save your brothers.
- 47. I will help you with your cross, when you are tired, and I will teach you to climb the mountain of fulfillment. What could you expect if you didn't comply? How will you feel strong, how will you be able to live if after having heard me you do not bear witness to these lessons?
- 48. Be strong, love one another and my blessing will fall on you like dew to encourage you always.
- 49. When you feel the joys of life, you attribute this pleasure to the world and I tell you: I want you to be happy, that's why he sends those moments of happiness to you, because when the son smiles, the Father smiles too. Seek wholesome pleasures that do not disturb the spirit and in them you will find me. But if you can smile in the midst of your sufferings, blessed are you!
- 50. My Father's gaze rests on your heart, O beloved children, and I contemplate your recollection. You have forgotten what belongs to your material life and you come to feed on my word, to fill you with its essence and to deeply feel my presence in yourselves. I come to manifest myself to you because I love you and I want you to understand my longing; you, full of recognition, show me your heart with humility and tell me: Teacher, read in it as in an open book and do your will in us, we will be conformed to what you order in you.
- 51. I contemplate your faith and trust in my Divinity. You know that I love you and I grant you all that is just and is for your good. That's why you trust and ask me for help. It is a time of restitution that you are living in, in which you will not have perfect joys or lasting peace. This land is not your homeland. You are the dwellers of it and you are only carving out a better life, superior to this one according to your merits.
- 52. On Earth you will feel, when you are ready, the peace of my spirit, that peace that you have tasted and that the rest of the world does not know; that sweetness that is poured out in my word, that greatness that you have experienced when you are elevated in communion with me.

The world does not have that incentive and it needs it, it is waiting for it, because it knows that it is coming and some are preparing themselves, sensing that the time is approaching for Me to reach them. But I tell you, you will all be masters of this peace, everyone will know the light of truth. My word will spread, and it will go from lip to lip, from household to household, and from one nation to another, through husbandmen. But I have seen in them and in the people their slow walk, their fear; and my Work has not gone beyond the small limits in which they have enclosed it, and that is not my will.

- 53. I have asked you to unite so that you may form a single spirit, a single mind and heart, so that wherever your brothers and sisters meet you, they may hear the same word from you, the same testimony in everyone and see reflected in you my divine love.
- 54. I have taught you love, patience, humility, so that you may carry your mission like a sweet cross. The work of regeneration, purification and spirituality of humanity is a work of time, one generation will transmit to the next the same spirit of struggle and spiritual elevation, until the world, through the ages, is perfected and reaches the fulfillment of its mission.
- 55. Don't be afraid of tomorrow. Do not be afraid either to go too far ahead and lose the way. The journey is so long that you will not reach the end in a short time. I am in your every step. The same in front of you and behind you, to your right and left. The strength of my Spirit clothes you; that inner strength that encourages you to fight without tiredness, will not abandon you. Some of you have struggled year after year, and you have contemplated the dawn of each day as the first in which you are going to work for my Work.
- 56. Seek in Me all perfection, but do not demand absolute justice and perfection from the peasants; they are human and are prone to fall into weakness; they are also fighting for their redemption. That perfection that your spirit longs to contemplate, seek it in the spirits that inhabit high spiritual scales, where everything is love, beauty and light.
- 57. Your heart aches in fulfillment. Each one advances according to his love, his zeal and eagerness to serve. My word has been the same for everyone, and yet, I have found farmers taking great steps of spirituality and others delayed in their evolution.
- 58. To know the depth of my teaching, you need to practice. If you only listen to my lessons and then forget them, you will not be able to preserve or impart that delicious essence that my teaching contains; it is so simple that you can practice it from the first moment you hear it. Love is the first law that I have made known to you, and from which all other laws and precepts spring.
- 59. I have told you that I have trained everyone equally and I love everyone. Why do you not love without distinction of races, classes or beliefs? Why do you love some and do not know

others? Do not only love those who do you good, seek everyone and strengthen bonds of love. Practice the all-encompassing universal love and love your material and spiritual brothers. My Work places all spirits on the same plane. I want to contemplate everyone forming my family that loves each other and makes universal peace, that I make a pact with my Divinity so that each one of you is my representative wherever you are.

- 60. Prepare yourselves so that each one of you will be a fruit of the Great Tree, and that fruit will multiply infinitely.
- 61. Pray for the world and that this prayer may be like a mantle that protects humanity, like an antidote against war, which every moment approaches and makes man fall.
- 62. I bless all my creatures and leave them united in a close embrace.
- 63. Come to Me, you who are crying, I am the consolation. Love draws near to you because you are the creatures who in their exile need the caress of the Father to rise up.
- 64. You all carry a cross on your shoulders so that you can imitate the Master in this, but I do not want to see that cross in an insufferable or annoying burden due to your lack of understanding and elevation.
- 65. The vicissitudes hit your life like hurricanes, but that love for the Father and the trust you have placed in Him give you peace of mind in the trials and make you emerge triumphant from it.
- 66. Whoever truly trusts in Me will never be disappointed.
- 67. Pain sensitizes the hard heart, he will be the one who makes crystal clear water gush from the rocks. Trials keep the spirit awake.
- 68. You have risen up after my word, because you recognize the voice of the divine Shepherd whom you have been following for a long time.
- 69. It was not duty that prompted you to follow me on this path, nor was it fear, but the desire to be useful to your fellow men to please the Lord.
- 70. This is how the new disciples are prepared, to be the torches that illuminate the world. Blessed are those who understand me and believe in my word, for they will not hunger or thirst in the spirit.
- 71. I do not want your heart to be filled with vanity and greatness tomorrow when you feel the wonders accomplished through your gifts, but I also do not want to see you shy, because you would not know how to awaken confidence in your brothers, be firm in what you speak and do.

- 72. You will have to increase your preparation and perfect your steps, so that you will be recognized after my departure.
- 73. I have entrusted to all of you the gift of healing, with which you can work miracles among the sick in body and spirit.
- 74. you will go in search of the lost one, even to the same mud, to give him the saving hand. If you think that my seed does not germinate there, you are mistaken. I can show you that flowers as white as snow white can sprout from the mud. The more lost a spirit is found, the more love is required to go in search of him and he, feeling the caress or balm, will feel a ray of light penetrate and will be one of the most fervent. Your gratitude will be very great, because your debt, which was also very great, will be forgiven.

75. You will look for these as I have always come to look for you. Do not forget that the righteous are already with me.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!